ИЗВЕСТИЯ АКАДЕМИИ НАУК СССР

ОТДЕЛЕНИЕ ХИМИЧЕСКИХ НАУК Number 11 November, 1960

BULLETIN OF THE ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

OF THE USSR

Division of Chemical Science

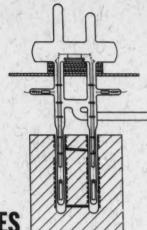
(IZVESTIYA AKADEMII NAUK SSSR)

(OTDELENIE KHIMICHESKIKH NAUK)

IN ENGLISH TRANSLATION



CONSULTANTS BUREAU



VOLUME I

VACUUM MICROBALANCE TECHNIQUES

Proceedings of the 1960 Conference Sponsored by The Institute for Exploratory Research U. S. Army Signal Research and Development Laboratory

Edited by M. J. KATZ

U.S. Army Signal Research and Development Laboratory Fort Monmouth, New Jersey

Introduction by Thor N. Rhodin Cornell University

The proceedings of this conference provide an authoritative introduction to the rapidly widening scope of microbalance methods which is not available elsewhere in a single publication.

The usefulness of microbalance techniques in the study of the properties of materials lies in their extreme sensitivity and versatility. This renders them particularly important in studies of properties of condensed systems. In addition to the historical use of microbalance techniques as a tool of microchemistry, they have, in recent years, found extensive application in the fields of metallurgy, physics, and chemistry. The uniqueness of the method results from the facility it provides in making a series of precise measurements of high sensitivity under carefully controlled conditions over a wide range of temperature and pressure.

This significant new volume contains papers in three major categories. The first group of reports deals with the general structural features and measuring capabilities of microbalances. In the second group, a sophisticated consideration and much needed evaluation of sources of spurious mass changes associated with microbalances is presented. The third group describes some of the most recent extensions in microbalance work to new research areas such as semiconductors, ultra-high vacuum, and high temperatures. These papers provide an interesting account of advances in the application of the microgravimetric method to three new and important fields of research on the behavior of materials.

170 pages

\$6.50



BULLETIN OF THE ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

OF THE USSR

Division of Chemical Science

(IZVESTIYA AKADEMII NAUK SSSR)

(Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk)

A publication of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR

IN ENGLISH TRANSLATION

Year and issue of first translation: No. 1 Jan.-Feb. 1952

	U.S. and Canada	Foreign
Annual subscription	\$80.00	\$85.00
Annual subscription for libraries of		
nonprofit academic institutions	30.00	35.00
Single issue	10.00	10.00

Copyright © 1961
CONSULTANTS BUREAU ENTERPRISES, INC.
227 West 17th Street, New York, N. Y.

Editorial Board (IZVESTIYA AKADEMII NAUK SSSR, OTDELENIE KHIMICHESKIKH NAUK)

A. A. Akhrem (Secretary), I. I. Chernyaev, M. M. Dubinin (Editor-in-Chief), A. F. Kapustinskii (Acting Editor), V. N. Kondrat'ev, A. N. Nesmeyanov, K. T. Poroshin

Note: The sale of photostatic copies of any portion of this copyright translation is expressly prohibited by the copyright owners.

Printed in the United States of America

BULLETIN OF THE ACADEMY OF SCIENCES OF THE USSR Division of Chemical Science

Number 11

November, 1960

CONTENTS

	PAGE	RUSS. PAGE
An Investigation of Systems Containing Concentrated Hydrogen Peroxide. Communication 21: The ternary system Cu(OH) ₂ -H ₂ O ₂ -H ₂ O ₃ S. Z. Makarov,		
T. I. Arnol'd, N. N. Stasevich and E. V. Shorina The Kinetics and Mechanism of the Interaction of Methyl Radicals with Molecular	1789	1913
Oxygen. L. I. Avramenko and L. M. Postnikov	1796	1921
Cyclohexanol on a Copper - Silica-Gel Catalyst. G. Stegner,		
A. P. Rudenko, and A. A. Balandin	1803	1930
A. I. Egorov, and B. P. Konstantinov	1809	1938
and I. A. Lygina Electron-Microscopic Investigation of the Porous Structure of Active Carbons Using	1817	1948
the Replica Method, E. A. Leont'ev and V. M. Luk'yanovich	1822	1955
Crystal and Molecular Structure of Phenylarsonic Acid. Yu. T. Struchkov The Synthesis of Dicarboxylic Acids of the Type HOOC(CH ₂) _m C ₆ H ₄ (CH ₂) _n COOH.	1829	1962
A. N. Nesmeyanov, R. Kh. Freidlina, and N. A. Semenov The Decomposition of Aryl Diazonium Borofluorides in Nitrobenzene and Ethyl Benzoate in the Presence of the Free Metal, Copper Powder. L. G. Makarova	1834	1969
and M. K. Matveeva Esters of β-Ketophosphonic Acids. VII. The Products of the Reaction of α-Chloro- cyclohexanone with the Diethyl Ester of Ethylphosphonous Acid and the Sodium Salt of the Monoethyl Ester of Ethylphosphonous Acid. B. A. Arbuzov,	1838	1974
V. S. Vinogradova, and M. A. Zvereva	1843	1981
P. I. Alimov and O. N. Fedorova	1846	1985
L. N. Pinkina, and I. L. Knunyants	1851	1991
with Phenylisocyanates. V. F. Mironov and N. A. Pogonkina A Study in the Field of the Stereochemistry of Cyclic Compounds. Communication 35. Synthesis and Configuration of the Isomers of 7-Methoxy-1,2,3,4,4a,9,10,10a- octahydrophenanthrene-1,2-dicarboxylic Acid with a Cis-Connection of Cycles.	1856	1998
V. F. Kucherov, L. K. Lysanchuk, and V. M. Andreev Chemistry of Dihydroresorcinol. Communication 6. A New Method for the Synthesis of Phenanthrene Derivatives from Dihydroresorcinol. S. I. Zav'yalov,	1860	2003
V. I. Gunar, and L. F. Kudryavtseva	1865	2009

CONTENTS (continued)

	PAGE	RUSS. PAGE
Demethylation of Methylcyclohexane in Contact with Nickel Catalysts under Hydrogen		
Pressure. N. I. Shuikin and Tyan' Sin-Khua	1869	2014
S. S. Novikov. and O. V. Lebedev	1873	2019
and G. A. Shvekhgeimer	1878	2026
of Aprotonic Acids. V. N. Setkina and D. N. Kursanov	1883	2032
and B. K. Nefedov	1887	2037
BRIEF COMMUNICATIONS Virul Ethers of Methyl and Directhylevelopropylesthinels A. B. Machabaryakan		
Vinyl Ethers of Methyl- and Dimethyleyclopropylcarbinols. A. P. Meshcheryakov and V. G. Glukhovtsev	1891	2042
Z. I. Kuznetsova and V. I. Ivanov	1894	2044
Pressure of Hydrogen. N. I. Shuikin and Tyan'Sin-Khua	1896	2046
N. I. Shuikin, and É. I. Polyanskaya	1899	2048
G. V. Korovina, and N. M. Chirkov	1901	2050
P. T. Arteev, G. A. Sokol'skii and I. L. Knunyants Successive Elimination of the Alcohol Groups of 3,7-Dimethyloctane-1,7-diol	1904	2053
on a Tricalcium Phosphate Catalyst. L. Kh. Freidlin and V. Z. Sharf Condensation of Gem-Dinitroalkanes with Aliphatic Aldehydes and Amines. S. S. Novikov, A. A. Fainzil'berg, S. N. Shvedova,	1906	2055
and V. I. Gulevskaya	1908	2056
V. F. Mironov and N. G. Maksimova Preparation of Aromatic Nitro Ketones and Nitro Nitriles by the Wittig Reaction.	1911	2059
S. S. Novikov and G. A. Shvekhgeimer	1914	2061
Radiation Dose Strengths. A. K. Pikaev and P. Ya. Glazunov Ultraviolet Absorption Spectrum of Pyrylium Perchlorate. A. T. Balaban	1916	2063
and C. D. Nenitzescu	1918	2064
N. G. Dzhurinskaya, and A. D. Petrov	1920	2066
I. I Emel'vanova and I. G. Makarova	1021	2067

AN INVESTIGATION OF SYSTEMS CONTAINING

CONCENTRATED HYDROGEN PEROXIDE

COMMUNICATION XXI. THE TERNARY SYSTEM Cu(OH)2 - H2O2 - H2O

S. Z. Makarov, T. I. Arnol'd, N. N. Stasevich and E. V. Shorina

The N. S. Kurnakov Institute of General and Inorganic Chemistry,
Academy of Sciences, USSR
Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11,
pp. 1913-1920, November, 1960
Original article submitted June 15, 1959

Unlike the peroxides of the alkali metals of the first group of the Mendeleev periodic system, those of copper are practically unkown. Most copper-containing compounds are powerful catalysts for the decomposition of hydrogen peroxide and of a number of other peroxidic compounds. Because of this it is difficult to obtain copper peroxide if hydrogen peroxide is used as the oxidizing agent.

Numerous attempts have been made to obtain peroxidic compounds of copper. Mendeleev [1], followed by Thenard [2], Krüss [3], and Moser [4], has indicated the possibility of obtaining CuO₂ · H₂O by treating cupric hydroxide with solutions of hydrogen peroxide at 0°. No other peroxidic compounds of copper are referred to in the literature. Brodie [5] and Krüss [3] have used sodium peroxide as oxidizing agent, and Moser [4]used ozone. These methods, however, did not yield copper peroxide in the anhydrous state: the dehydration of the compound CuO₂ · H₂O resulted in its decomposition, and the dry product contained only a small quantity of active oxygen. The instability of hydrated compound may in some degree be explained if it is considered not merely as the monohydrate of copper peroxide, but also as the compound Cu(OOH)OH; that is, cupric hydroxide in which one hydroxyl group has been replaced by one perhydroxyl group, —OOH.

The present work is devoted to a study of the formation of peroxidic copper compounds by treating active cupric hydroxide (the so-called "blue" hydroxide) with hydrogen peroxide solutions up to the highest attainable concentrations, within a wide temperature range from -36" to +20".

EXPERIMENTAL

The starting materials were hydrogen peroxide of various concentrations carefully purified from stabilizing additives by vacuum distillation, and chemically pure cupric hydroxide freshly precipitated from copper sulfate pentahydrate. The cupric hydroxide was precipitated from solutions of the sulfate by means of sodium hydroxide free from carbonate in the presence of glycerol, followed by washing with distilled water. The blue cupric hydroxide obtained was stored in darkness. Cupric hydroxide of green color was not employed, in view of its high catalytic activity towards hydrogen peroxide solutions. The investigation was performed by the ordinary methods of solubility determination at -36° , -20° , 0° and 20° , the results of chemical analysis of samples of liquid phase and solid deposit being plotted on a Gibbs triangular diagram with apices CuO, H_2O and $\frac{1}{2}O_2^{act}$ (active oxygen).

The active oxygen content was determined by titration with 0.1N potassium permanganate in acid solution in the presence of boric acid. The cupric oxide was determined in the form of metallic copper by electrolysis in sulfuric acid solution after removal of active oxygen. The content of dissolved copper in the liquid phase was negligibly small, of the order of 10⁻⁴%. Additional experiments were carried out to determine the copper content in the liquid phase, calculated as cupric oxide. These were performed by an electrophotocolorimeter of type FEK -M, using the compound with dithiazone at pH 2, using a yellow light filter transparent around 510 mu.

Under the conditions employed, the interaction of hydrogen peroxide with cupric hydroxide took place rapidly, and it could be reckoned that equilibrium was practically completely established within 10-15 minutes, after which appreciable decomposition of the solid phase formed commenced. This decomposition took place more rapidly the higher the temperature used.

Data obtained on the solubility isotherms in the system Cu(OH)2-H2O2-H2O.

Isotherm for -36°. The study of equilibria at -36° was carried out from the limit of crystallization of ice from 40.75 to 73.20% in the liquid phase (Table 1).

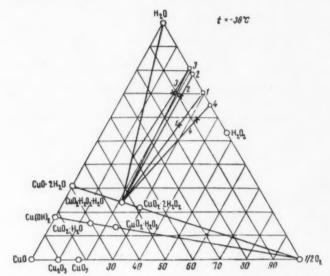


Fig.1. Isotherm for -36° for the ternary system Cu(OH)2-H2O2-H2O.

Figure 1 presents, in the form of a Gibbs triangular diagram, the directions of the residue composition lines, and gives a visual demonstration of the fact that, within the hydrogen peroxide concentration limits studied at -36° in the liquid phase, the only solid phase equilibrium involves the appearance of a new, formerly unknown compound of formula $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O_2 \cdot H_2O_3$.

TABLE 1.

Comp. of	liquid pha	ise, wt. %	Comp. of	residue,		
active H ₂ O ₂ H ₂ O		active O ₂	GuO	H ₂ O	Solid phases	
19,15 21,61 29,02	40,75 45,92 61,73	80,85 78,39 70,98	18,98 22,05 26,40	10,44 8,96 16,71	70,58 68,99 56,89	$\begin{array}{c} \text{Ice} + \text{CuO}_2 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O} \\ \text{CuO}_2 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O} \\ \text{The same} \end{array}$
33,04	70,00 73,20	66,94 65,55	32,38	8,41	59,21	» »

<u>Isotherm for -20°</u>. The investigation carried out at -20° was for study of liquid phase concentrations of hydrogen peroxide from 24.45 to 81.39% (Table 2).

The diagram for this isotherm (Fig.2) shows that at -20°, in addition to the phase $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O_2 \cdot H_2O$ established for -36°, there also exists a solid phase of composition corresponding to $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O$, which has been described earlier in the literature. This monohydrate of copper peroxide exists in equilibrium with aqueous hydrogen peroxide within the hydrogen peroxide concentrations 24.45-43.05%: that is, just at the concentrations characteristic of ordinary "perhydrol." At concentrations in the liquid phase higher than 43.05% hydrogen peroxide, the solid phase $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O_2 \cdot H_2O$ is formed, with a higher active oxygen content.

Isotherm for 0°. At this temperature the hydrogen peroxide concentrations studied were from 0 to 86.87% in the liquid phase. The facts obtained are shown in Table 3, and in diagrammatic form in Fig.3. They show that three solid phases may exist at this temperature: cupric hydroxide up to 4.33% hydrogen peroxide in the liquid phase; CuO₂·H₂O from 4.33 to 40.51%; and CuO₂·H₂O₂·H₂O at higher values. The nature of the peroxidic phases is thus unchanged compared with -20°.

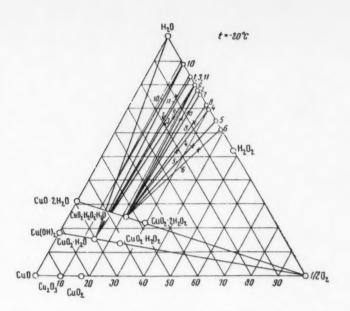


Fig. 2. Isotherm for -20° for the ternary system Cu(OH)₂-H₂O₂-H₂O.

TABLE 2.

omp. of 1	iquid pha	ise, wt. %	Comp. of	residue,	wt. %	
ctive O ₁	H ₂ O ₂	H ₂ O	active O ₂	CuO	H ₂ O	Solid phases
11,51	24,45	88,49	11,32	9,96	78,72	Ice +CuO ₂ ·H O
16,45	34,95	83,51	16,31	20,25	63,44	CuO ₂ · H ₂ O
16,46	34,97	83,49	16,00	18,66	65,34	The same
17,11	36,36	82,89	16,90	10,55	72,55	>
20,26	43,05	79,74	19,53	11,81	68,66	CuO2·H2O+CuO2·H2O2·H2O
22,70	48,24	77,30	21,51	21,83	56,66	CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O ₂ ·H ₂ O
23,80	50,57	76,20	22,92	9,50	67,58	The same
28,75	61,09	71,25	27,44	8,91	63,65	<i>V</i> ;
30,00	63,72	69,97	27,14	21,88	50,98	>
34,93	74,22	65,03	31,16	14,80	54,04	3
38,30	81,39	61,67	34,16	12,95	52,89	,

Isotherm for 20°. At this temperature, concentrations of hydrogen peroxide up to 82.96% were used. The data are given in Table 4 and presented graphically in Fig.4. It is seen from this that the solid phases remain the same at this temperature: up to 0.51% hydrogen peroxide the solid phase is cupric hydroxide; from this value to 54.61% it consists of CuO_2 : H_2O_3 , and for higher concentrations it becomes CuO_2 : H_2O_3 .

The solubility of cupric hydroxide in the system $Cu(OH)_2-H_2O_2-H_2O$. The limits within which the solid phases ice, cupric hydroxide, CuO_2 . H_2O_1 and CuO_2 . H_2O_2 . H_2O_2 are exist under isothermal conditions at -36°, -20°, 0°, and 20°, found by the method of residues, can be established sufficiently well without taking account of the solubility of cupric hydroxide in the liquid phase. But in view of the great interest attaching to the change it was decided to carry out a systematic study with a view to constructing the complete solubility isotherms for 0° and -20°.

The data obtained at 0° and -20° , recalculated in terms of cupric oxide, are given in Tables 5 and 6, and represented graphically in Figs. 5 and 6.

Thus, at 0°, the solubility of 0.23×10^{-4} % exhibited by the oxide in water increases, characteristically, at a rapid rate, reaching about 12.0×10^{-4} % for the simultaneous existence of solid phases Cu(OH)₂ and CuO₂ · H₂O *; and about 9.51×10^{-4} % for the simultaneous existence of CuO₂ · H₂O and CuO₂ · H₂O₂ · H₂O.

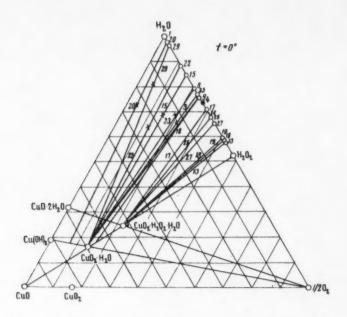


Fig. 3. Isotherm for 0° for the ternary system Cu(OH)2-H2O2-H2O.

TABLE 3.

	wt. %	residue,	Comp. of	Comp. of liquid phase, wt. %				
Solid phases	H ₂ O	CuO	active O ₂	Н ₁ О	H ₂ O ₂	active O _a		
Cu(OH) ₂ +CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O	75,85	20,15	4,00	97,96	4,33	2,04		
CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O	82,81	11,88	5,31	96,18	8,11	3,82		
The same	62,03	26,06	11,91	88,12	25,25	11,88		
>	68,78	16,72	14,50	84,45	33,04	15,55		
>	68,13	12,70	19,17	79,13	44,35	20,87		
>	64,80	13,99	21,21	77,22	48,41	22,78		
CuO2. H2O+CuO2. H2O2. H	61,11	17,40	21,49	76,23	50,51	23,77		
CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O ₂ ·H ₂ O	58,08	15,56	26,36	70,48	62,73	29,52		
The same	56,28	19.12	24,60*	70,00	63,77	30,01		
>	50,07	22.77	27,16	67,94	68,05	32,06		
>>	49,78	21,75	28,47	65.40	73,52	34,60		
>	50,81	13,72	35,47	59,69	85,66	40,31		
>	49,23	15.76	35,01	59,33	86,42	40,67		
>	51,26	11,68	37,06	58,32	88,57	41,68		

[•] The active oxygen content was reduced because of partial decomposition.

A similar picture is also observed for the solubility diagram at -20°. A maximum of $8.76 \times 10^{-4}\%$ is found for the simultaneous existence of CuO_2 . H_2O and CuO_2 . H_2O_2 . H_2O_3 . Such an increase in the solubility of the hydroxide is apparently characteristic for systems consisting of water, hydrogen peroxide, and the slightly soluble hydroxides of elements of the subsidiary subgroups: copper, zinc etc.

The diagrams obtained for the solubility isotherms at 0° and -20° thus confirm the completeness of the diagram arrangement described in the first part of this work.

Polytherms for the system $Cu(OH)_2 - H_2O_2 - H_2O$. The experimental information obtained permits us to establish the temperature and concentration limits for the existence of the ternary solid phase system: ice, $Cu(OH)_2$, CuO_2 . H_2O and CuO_2 . H_2O_2 . H_2O_3 . Owing to the very low solubility of cupric hydroxide (or oxide) in the liquid phase, the space polythermal diagram may practically be projected onto a plane on the axes t^* -% hydrogen peroxide (Fig. 7). The lines on this diagram defining the limits for the crystallization of ice and solid hydrogen peroxide are taken from the well-

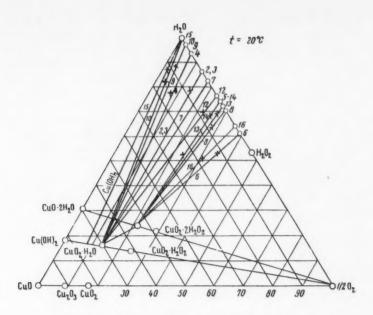


Fig.4. Isotherm for 20° for the ternary system Cu(OH)2-H2O2-H2O.

TABLE 4.

Comp. o	f liq <mark>uid ph</mark> a	ise, wt. %	Comp.	of residue	, wt. %	
active O ₃	H ₂ O ₂	H ₂ O	active O ₂	CuO	H ₂ O	Solid phases
0,24	0.51	99,76	2,20	12,58	85,22	Cu(OH) ₂ +CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O
1,74	3,70	98,26	3,00	12,47	84,53	CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O
2,78	5,91	97,22	3,87	8,42	87,71	The same
6,60	14,02	93,40	7,12	16,12	76,76	>
14,06	29,80	85,94	13,29	16,10	70,61	>
14,06	29,88	85,95	13,19	16,20	70,61	>
17,70	37,61	82,30	16,79	9,06	74,15	>
23,45	49,61	76,55	22,10	8,86	69,04	>
25,70	54,61	74,30	24,84	8,67	66,49	CuO2 · H2O+CuO2 · H2O2 · H2O
26,40	56,10	73,60	23,84	25,00	51,16	CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O ₂ ·H ₂ O
28,54	60,65	71,46	26,67	9,26	64,07	The same
29,69	63,09	70,31	38,37	7,67	53,95	>
35,50	75,44	64,50	31,65	18,25	50,10	>
39.04	82.96	60.96	35.02	11.80	53.18	>>

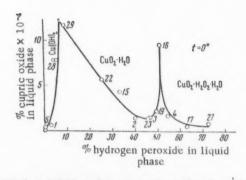


Fig.5. Solubility of cupric oxide at 0° and - 20°.

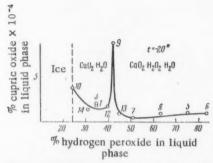


Fig.6. Solubility of cupric oxide at -20° in aqueous hygrogen peroxide.

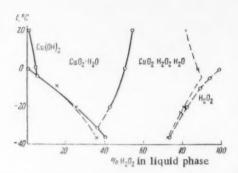


Fig. 7. Concentration limits for the existence of solid phases in the system $Cu(OH)_2 - H_2O_2 - H_2O$.

known data for the water-hydrogen peroxide system [6]. A considerable section of the diagram is occupied by two regions for the existence of solid phases of the peroxide type, $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O$ and $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O_2 \cdot H_2O$. The concentration limits with respect to hydrogen peroxide for the existence of $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O$ in equilibrium with the liquid phase show a tendency to widen with rise in temperature, while those for $Cu(OH)_2$ and $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O_2 \cdot H_2O$, on the other hand, diminish. In regions of high hydrogen peroxide concentration, the limit of investigation is determined by the stability of the hydrogen peroxide solutions.

TABLE 5.

	%	hase, wt.	of liquid p	Comp.
Solid phases	H ₂ O	O ₈ X · 10 ⁻⁴ CuO		active O2
Cu(OH)	100	0,23	0,0	0,0
The same	93,84	0,55	2,47	1,16
>	97,73	7,77	4,82	2,27
Cu(OH)2+CuO2·H2O	97,96	~12,0	4,33	2,04
CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O	96,11	11,6	8,26	3,89
The same	87,88	5,65	25,75	12,12
	84,23	4,4	33,51	15,77
>	80,94	1.5	40,50	19,06
>>	78,29	1,55	46,13	21,71
>	78.04	1,5	46,66	21,96
>	76,70	2,25	49,51	23,30
CuO2. H2O+CuO2. H2O2. H2O	76,20	9,51	50,57	23,80
CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O ₂ ·H ₂ O	73,79	1,79	55,10	26,21
The same	70,03	0.59	63,68	29,97
>	65,87	0,85	72,52	34,13

TABLE 6.

Calid abases	lue,	Composition of liquid phase, wt. %						
Solid phases	H ₂ O	H ₂ O ₂	act.	CuO	H ₂ O	H ₂ O ₂	act.	X-10-4 CuO
Ice +CuO₂·H₂O	75,88	_	11,72	12,40	75,6	24,4	11,5	3,88
CuO ₂ ·H ₂ O	_				68,46	31,54	14,84	1,35
The same	70,27		16,25	13,48	65,6	34,4	16,2	2,00
>>	-		-		65,6	34,4	16,2	1,9
>		-			59,86	40,14	18,89	1,68
$CuO_2 \cdot H_2O + CuO_2 \cdot H_2O_2 \cdot H_2O_3$	68,65		19,45	11,9	57,7	42,3	19,4	8,76
$CuO_2 \cdot H_2O_2 \cdot H_2O$			-		55,46	44,54	20,96	1,03
The same	65,27	-	22,83	11,9	48,9	51,1	24,0	0,51
29	62,28		28,21	9,51	36,7	63,3	24,8	0,80
>	57,35		32,57	10,08	24,9	75,1	35,4	1,05
CuO2 · H2O2 · H2O+H2O2	54,70		40,90	5,40	15,9	84,1	39,6	1,04

SUMMARY

- 1. The system Cu(OH)₂-H₂O₂-H₂O has been studied by a solubility method at temperatures of -36°, -20°, 0° and 20°.
- 2. In addition to the peroxidic compound of copper formerly known, $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O$, the existence of a new compound with a higher content of active oxygen, $CuO_2 \cdot H_2O_2 \cdot H_2O$ has been established, this being formed at higher concentrations of hydrogen peroxide in the liquid phase.
- 3. A polythermal diagram constructed for the temperature range -36° to +20°, giving the limits of equilibrium existence of the solid phases ice, cupric hydroxide, CuO₂ · H₂O, and CuO₂ · H₂O, has been obtained.
- 4. The solid phases of peroxide type obtained have been submitted to additional thermal studies. The compound CuO₂· H₂O₂· H₂O has served as a basis for the synthesis of anhydrous cupric peroxide, CuO₂.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. D. I. Mendeleev, Foundations of Chemistry (Osnovy Khimii), 2, 715 (1895).
- 2. L. J. Thenard, Ann. Chim. phys. (2), 9, 51 (1818).
- 3. G. Kruss, Ber. 17, 1592 (1884).
- L. Moser, Z. anorgan, Chem. 54, 127 (1907).
- 5. B. C. Brodei, Proc. Roy. Soc. 12, 210 (1862).
- 6. K. E. Mironov and A. G. Bergman, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR 81, 1081 (1951).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-to-cover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

THE KINETICS AND MECHANISM OF THE INTERACTION OF METHYL RADICALS WITH MOLECULAR OXYGEN

L. I. Avramenko and L. M. Postnikov

Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, No.11, pp. 1921-1929, November, 1960
Original article submitted June 23, 1959

The kinetics of the reaction between methyl radicals and molecular oxygen have been little studied up to the present. Only the work of Hoare and Walsch [1] has been devoted to determining the rate constant of this reaction. Considerably more attention has been given to the mechanism of this reaction, which was first considered in the work of Bates and Spence [2]. Recently a group of investigators [3-9] have carried out investigations of this reaction. A critical review of the work of previous authors has led us to the conclusion that it remains necessary to provide an explanation of certain details of the mechanism of this reaction. In particular, the appearance of the primary and secondary products of the reaction, the measurement of the kinetics (rate constants) of the elementary stages, and the development of side products, seem to us to be most important problems still awaiting solution. One of the most important questions as to the mechanism of the reactions concerns the formation of formaldehyde. This problem is still in dispute, since certain authors [4,9] believe that the peroxidic radical CH₈OO leads to the formation of the formaldehyde, while others [1,5] question this.

EXPERIMENTAL

In order to resolve these questions, an apparatus was constructed withwhich the experiments could be carried out under more refined conditions than had been used by other authors. In our experiments, side reactions (the effect of light in producing photochemical reactions), and also quadratic reactions, could be excluded. The plan of the apparatus is shown in Fig.1. The principal characteristic of the apparatus was that the source of the methyl radicals (the place where thermal dissociation of acetone was brought about) was separated by a jet from the zone of reaction between the methyl radicals and oxygen. The apparatus includes a quartz reaction vessel 3, fused to another quartz

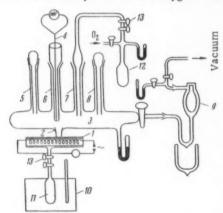


Fig. 1. Scheme of apparatus: 1) Tube for pyrolysis of acetone; 2) jet; 3) reactor; 4) thermocouple; 5-8) leads for addition of O_2 ; 9) detachable trap; 10) thermostat; 11) vessel with acetone; 12) calibrated flask; 13) tap valve.

tube $\underline{1}$ in which the pyrolysis of acetone occurs, the products of this passing through the jet $\underline{2}$ into the reactor. Acetone vapor is introduced at a constant rate into the pyrolysis zone from the thermostatted vessel $\underline{11}$. The products of pyrolysis, containing methyl radicals, pass together with acetone through the jet into the reactor, where they mix with the oxygen introduced through one of the leads $\underline{5}$ -8. The oxygen enters at a constant rate from the calibrated flask $\underline{12}$ through the tap valve $\underline{13}$. The reaction products are condensed in a detachable trap $\underline{9}$, and subsequently submitted to analysis. The pressure in the reactor is measured by means of the mercury manometer, is used reading microscope, to an accuracy of 0.1 mm Hg.

Together with the qualitative study of the course of the reaction in this apparatus, it was possible to measure the rate constants of the primary elementary reactions. For this purpose we used a method developed by us [10] for determining the rate constants of reactions of atoms and radicals. According to this method, by measuring the constant for the production of methyl peroxide it was possible to determine the effective rate constant for the interaction of radicals and molecular oxygen, on the basis of the accepted mechanism. The mechanism used for this purpose for the over-all course of the reaction is shown in the following scheme:

$$\begin{array}{c} \operatorname{CH_3} + \operatorname{O_2} \xrightarrow{h} \operatorname{CH_3OO} &, & k \\ \\ \operatorname{CH_3} + \operatorname{CH_3} & \left| \stackrel{k_0^{\Gamma}}{\xrightarrow{h_0^{\Gamma}}} \xrightarrow{\operatorname{C_2H_6}} \right. &, & k_0^{\prime\prime\prime} = k_0^{\Gamma} + k_0^{\Gamma} \\ \\ \operatorname{CH_3} + \operatorname{cm} & \stackrel{k_0}{\xrightarrow{h_0^{\Gamma}}} \xrightarrow{\operatorname{CH_4}} \operatorname{CH_2} &, & \operatorname{quadratic destruction} \\ \\ \operatorname{CH_3} + \operatorname{CH_3COCH_3} & \stackrel{k_0^{\prime\prime\prime}}{\xrightarrow{h_0^{\prime\prime\prime}}} \xrightarrow{\operatorname{CH_4}} \operatorname{CH_3COCH_2} &, & \operatorname{linear destruction} \\ \\ \operatorname{CH_3OO} + \operatorname{CH_3COCH_3} & \stackrel{k_0^{\prime\prime\prime\prime}}{\xrightarrow{h_0^{\prime\prime\prime}}} \xrightarrow{\operatorname{CH_3OOH}} + \operatorname{CH_3COCH_2}, & k_2^{\prime\prime\prime\prime} \\ \\ \operatorname{CH_3OO} & \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \operatorname{HCO} + \operatorname{H_2O} \\ \operatorname{H_2CO} + \operatorname{OH} \end{array} \right\} & k_3, \end{array}$$

where k is the effective rate constant for the formation of the peroxidic radical; k_0^{Γ} is the rate constant for the recombination of methyl radicals; k_0^{α} is the rate constant for the disproportionation of methyl radicals; k_0^{α} is the total constant for the rate of quadratic destruction of methyl radicals; k_0 is the total constant for the rate of linear destruction of methyl radicals; k_2^{III} is the rate constant for the formation of methyl peroxide; and k_3 is the rate constant for the unimolecular decomposition of the peroxidic radical.

On the basis of this mechanism, according to the method described earlier [10] for the case of the bimolecular reaction between methyl radicals and molecular oxygen, the equation obtained is:

$$\frac{1}{(\text{CH}_3\text{OOH})_h} = \frac{a}{(\text{CH}_3)_0} + \frac{[k_0 + k_0^{\prime\prime\prime} (\text{CH}_3)_0] a}{k_1 (O_2)_0 (\text{CH}_3)_0},$$
 (1)

where k_1 is the rate constant for the bimolecular interaction of the methyl reaction with molecules of oxygen; (CH₃OOH)_k is the final concentration of methyl perhydroxide; (CH₃)₀ is the initial concentration of the methyl radical; (O₂)₀ is the initial concentration of molecular oxygen; and 1/a is the fraction of the initial concentration of methyl radical taking part in the formation of the peroxidic radical. For the termolecular mechanism for the formation of the peroxidic radical, the equation obtained is:

$$\frac{1}{(\text{CH}_3\text{OOH})_b} = \frac{a}{(\text{CH}_3)_0} + \frac{[k_0 + k_0^{\prime\prime\prime} (\text{CH}_3)_0] a}{k_2 (M) (O_2)_0 (\text{CH}_3)_0},$$
(2)

where k_2 is the rate constant of the termolecular reaction; (M) is the concentration of the third particle. When the mechanism of the formation of the peroxidic radical involves both binary and ternary processes, the equation obtained is:

$$\frac{1}{(\text{CH}_3\text{OOH})_b} = \frac{a}{(\text{CH}_3)_0} + \frac{[k_0 + k_0^{\prime\prime\prime} (\text{CH}_3)_0] a}{[k_1 + k_2(M)] (O_2)_0 (\text{CH}_3)_0}.$$
 (3)

Equations (1) and (3) are equations of straight lines, from which, by measuring the magnitude $(CH_3OOH)_k$ in relation to that of $(O_2)_0$ (for constant temperature, pressure, and methyl radical initial concentration), the magnitude $k_1 + k_2(M)$ may be obtained if that of the sum $k_0 + k_0^{m}$ is known.

Thus it is easy to see that, in the general case, the effective rate constant of the reaction is determined as:

$$k = k_1 + k_2(M)$$
. (4)

The effective magnitude of the total destruction of the methyl radical, $k_0 + k_0^{m'}(CH_3)_0$ is determined by the method described earlier [11] for the ethyl radical. Accepting the reasoning set out in the previous article [11] for determining the over-all destruction of ethyl radicals under the flow conditions of the experiment, under circumstances under which quadratic destruction of the methyl radical is predominant, we obtain the equation:

$$\frac{(CH_3)_n}{(CH_3)_x} = 1 + \left[\frac{k_0 + k_0''' (CH_3)_0}{w} \right] \cdot x,$$
 (5)

where $(CH_3)_X$ is the concentration of methyl radicals in the reaction vessel at distance X cm from the jet; \underline{w} is the linear velocity of the stream; and X is the distance from the jet to the place at which the change in the concentration of the methyl radicals occurs.

Measurement of the relative concentrations $(CH_3)_0/(CH_3)_X$ of the methyl radical for various distances X, according to the limiting rates of development of hydroperoxide, the magnitude of the over-all destruction, $k_0 + k_0^{-1}(CH_3)_0$, may be obtained from the tangent of the slope of the straight line given by equation (5). The product of the tangent of the slope and the linear velocity of the stream gives the total rate required. The correctness of measuring the relative concentrations of methyl radicals from the ratio of the limiting rates of development of methyl perhydroxide follows from the proportionality between the limiting rate of this process and the concentration of the methyl radical. Thus, in order to determine the magnitude of \underline{k} by our method it is necessary to determine the relationship between the yield of the perhydroxide and the concentration of molecular oxygen introduced initially through one of the leads, and then the limiting yields of hydroperoxide when the oxygen is introduced through other leads.

In cases for which the experimental data satisfy equation (5), and for which the quadratic destruction predominates over the linear, it becomes possible to determine the rate constant for quadratic destruction, $k_0^{n_1}$. For this purpose it is necessary, also, to determine the initial concentration of the methyl radical, $(CH_3)_0$. This may be done in different ways, and in particular by using the intercept $b = a/(CH_3)_0$ of the straight line of equation (3) on the axis of ordinates. This requires in turn the determination of the magnitude of \underline{a} . Using the postulated reaction scheme we then obtain:

$$a = 1 + \frac{k_3}{k_3^{"'} (\text{CH}_3\text{COCH}_3)}$$
 (6)

The equation then obtained for b is therefore:

$$b = \frac{1}{(CH_3)_0} + \frac{k_3}{k_2'''(CH_3COCH_3)}.$$
 (7)

This is also the equation of a straight line relationship between the variables \underline{b} and (CH_3COCH_3) . When the line is constructed on the basis of the experimental points, it is not difficult to obtain both the magnitude of $(CH_3)_0$ and the ratio of the constants k_3/k_2^{m} .

In the particular case for which the rate of decomposition of the peroxidic radical CH₃OO, characterized by the constant k₃, is less than the rate of formation of methyl perhydroxide, characterized by the quantity k₂"(CH₃COCH₃); that is when:

$$\frac{k_3}{k_2^{\prime\prime\prime}(\text{CH}_3\text{COCH}_3)} < 1;$$

we obtain from (6) that a ~ 1, and from (7) that:

$$b \sim \frac{1}{(CH_3)_0}$$

Discussion of Experimental Results

It is first necessary to reveal the main course of the reaction. Among the probable reaction products according to the over-all proposed mechanism might be expected: methyl perhydroxide, formaldehyde, and oxides of carbon. Experimentally discovered were: the perhydroxide and carbon dioxide. Methyl perhydroxide was determined quantitatively by two methods: titration of the condensate obtained by the iodometric method in acid solution, and by a polarographic procedure. For identification of methyl perhydroxide by the polarographic method, and for graduation of the polarograph, methyl perhydroxide was synthesized using the method of [12]. Whether formaldehyde was present was investigated qualitatively by means of the very sensitive Rimini reaction (using phenylhydrazine hydrochloride + potassium ferrocyanide + hydrochloric acid). Carbon dioxide was determined by titration in acetone solution using thymol blue as indicator.

The results showed that the principal oxygen-containing reaction product was methyl perhydroxide. Not even traces of formaldehyde were found. Since it might be expected that formaldehyde would appear at a higher temperature, search was made for it in the temperature range 100-450°. No traces were found at these temperatures either.

^{*}So the Russian text. But the next paragraph makes it likely that "izmerenie" (measurement) is intended instead of "izmenie" (change) [Publisher's note].

The carbon dioxide discovered represented about 30% of the quantity of perhydroxide. Carbon dioxide was thus not the principal reaction product, and originates, apparently, from a secondary process. The carbon monoxide was not determined, since it originated mainly from the thermal decomposition of the acetone.

It was shown by numerous measurements that, over a wide range of temperature and flow rate, the relationship between the production of perhydroxide and the addition of molecular oxygen into the reaction zone is described by a curve characteristic for the primary product [13] with saturation. Figure 2 gives a shortened curve of this kind, obtained at 100° and total pressure $P_{tot} = 0.6$ mm Hg.

Figure 3 gives the value of $a/(CH_3)_0 = 7.8 \times 10^{-13}$ from the intercept on the axis of ordinates, and from the tangent of the angle of inclination of the straight line gives the value of the ratio:

$$\frac{k}{k^0 + k_0^{\prime\prime\prime} (\text{CH}_3)_0} = 2,63 \cdot 10^{-15} \,.$$

To calculate the absolute values of the rate constant k_0 , it is necessary to determine the value of the sum: $k_0 + k_0^m$ (CH₃)₀. This sum is obtained from the line described by equation (5), giving the relationship between the relative concentrations of the methyl radicals and the distance from the jet. This relationship is shown on Fig. 4, obtained from the data

w S(CH₃00H)_x
2-10⁻⁶

I 1/6cH → 1

I 1

Fig. 2. Relationship between the rate of production of methyl perhydroxide and the current velocity, $w(O_2)_0$, of molecular oxygen:

1) Curve for introduction of oxygen to the jet at distance of 0 cm from the jet; 2) shift of curve when oxygen is added at distance of 1.6 cm from the jet; 3) shift of the curve when oxygen is added at distance 4.3 cm from the jet.

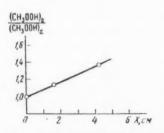


Fig.4. Relationship between relative concentrations of the methyl radical and distance from the jet.

of Fig.2. The relative concentration of the methyl radicals $(CH_3)_0$ / $(CH_3)_X$ was determined from the limiting rate of formation of the perhydroxide at different distances from the jet. Figure 4 gives the value of $k_0 + k_0^m$ (CH_3)₀ as 46.7 sec⁻¹. The maximum error in this sum is estimated at 35%. The linear velocity of the stream in these experiments was w = 550 cm/sec.

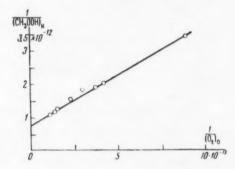


Fig. 3. Relationship between $1/(CH_3OOH)_k$ and the reciprocal of the initial concentration of molecular oxygen.

It follows that the value of $k = 1.23 \times 10^{-13}$ cm³sec⁻¹. The values obtained also permit estimation of the absolute value of the rate constant for quadratic destruction of methyl radicals, k_0^{-1} . Figure 4 shows that the experimental points lie well on a straight line, while this, according to the description already given [11], is evidence of the prominence of quadratic destruction over linear. Hence, without great error, the value is obtained: k_0^{-1} (CH₃)₀ = 46.6 sec⁻¹. It is shown by this, that, for the determination of the value of k_0^{-1} it is necessary to know the initial concentration of methyl radicals, (CH₃)₀. From Fig. 3 we have already obtained the value:

$$b = \frac{a}{(CH_3)_0} = 7.8 \cdot 10^{-13} \text{ cm}^3$$

If we accept a minimum value for the quantity a, equal to unity, then Fig.3 gives a minimum value for $(CH_3)_0$. We thus obtain $(CH_3)_0 \ge 1.28 \times 10^{12}$. Hence:

$$k_0^{""} = \frac{46.7}{(\text{CH}_3)_0}$$
 or: $k_0^{""} \le 3.65 \times 10^{-11} \text{ cm}^3 \text{sec}^{-1} \text{mol}^{-1}$.

Temp., Pressure p, mm Hg		Molecule of third fraction	k'''	Refer- ence
400—450 600 1125 438 434	10-50 0,2 15,5 10 9 0,2-20	CH ₃ COCH ₃ Hg(CH ₂) ₂ [(CH ₂) ₃ CO] ₂ Helium CH ₃ COCH ₃ Helium CH ₃ COCH ₃	7,4·10 ⁻¹¹ 1,8·10 ⁻¹² 0,67—1,14·10 ⁻¹¹ 6,1·10 ⁻¹¹ 2,34·10 ⁻¹¹ 2·10 ⁻¹¹ 6·10 ⁻¹¹	[14] [15] [16] [17] [18] [19] [20]

The results obtained in calculating the value of k_0^{m*} are in satisfactory agreement with the data of other authors set out in Table 1.

TABLE 2.

Temp	k ₀ +κ ₀ (CH ₃) ₀	a/(CH ₂) ₀	k, cm ³ ·sec ⁻¹
373	46,7	7,8·10-13	1,2·10 ⁻¹³
473	62,2	9,1·10-13	1,3·10 ⁻¹³
573	70,5	6,1·10-13	1,8·10 ⁻¹³

Experiments have also been carried out at 200° and 300°. Curves have obtained in these series of experiments similar to those shown in Figs.2-4. The results of experiments at different temperatures, at a common pressure of 0.6 mm Hg are shown in Table 2. The maximum error in the value of k is estimated at 50%.

Table 2 shows that the reaction between the methyl radical and oxygen proceeds with practically zero activation energy. To elucidate the problem of the effect of a third constituent on the size of the effective constant k, measurements of k were carried out at acetone pressures of 0.6, 3.0 and 3.5 mm Hg.

The results of these experiments have shown, within the limits of experimental error, that pressure variation has no effect on the value of k. At pressures of 3 and 3.5 mm the constant k was found to be equal to 0.9×10^{-13} cm³sec⁻¹. In the work of Hoare and Walsch [1] some effect of the third constituent on the value of k was observed in the pressure range 10-200 mm Hg, though it was noted that this effect was less marked at 10 mm than at pressures between 30 and 200 mm. These authors explained the reduction of the effect of pressure on the value of k on the assumption that the importance of the bimolecular reaction $CH_3 + O_2 \rightarrow CH_3OO^*$ increased at low pressures.

Figure 5 shows the relationship between k and the acetone pressure over a wide pressure range. The crosses denote the values found in the experiments of Hoare and Walsch; the points denote values obtained by ourselves, and the open circles denote values obtained by Marcotte and Noyes [3]. The figure shows that it is possible to construct a straight line through all the points obtained by the various authors, the line giving an intercept on the axis of or-

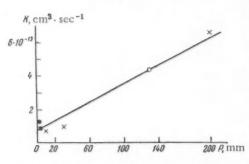


Fig. 5. Relationship between the effective rate constant of the reaction between the methyl radical and molecular oxygen and the acetone pressure.

dinates. Having regard to the wide range of the experimental points, it may be taken that the straight line satisfactorily includes them all. It is clear from Fig.5 that the straight line does not pass through the origin, but has a certain intercept on the axis of ordinates. It might well have been thought that it did pass through the origin, but for our measurements carried out at low pressures on the value of k, but in view of these this is not possible. Thus, a combination of the experimental results of several authors establishes the law governing the effect of the third constituent (acetone) on the effective rate constant for the reaction between the methyl radical and molecular oxygen. This law is, in the general case, described by equation (4). By the use of Fig.5 it is possible to determine both the bimolecular constant k1, and the termolecular k2. This way of treating the experimental results, however, does not reveal the full structure of the constants k1 and k2: It merely shows that they are the bimolecular and termolecular constants, respectively. But which actual elementary reactions are depicted by these constants is not clear.

To elucidate these actual elementary reactions depicted by the constants k₁ and k₂ and k, we consider the partial scheme for the mechanism of the interaction between methyl radicals and molecular oxygen, leading to the formation of the peroxidic radical:

$$\begin{array}{c} \operatorname{CH_3} + \operatorname{O_2} \to \operatorname{CH_3OO^*} & k_1' \\ \operatorname{CH_3} + \operatorname{O_2} + M \to \operatorname{CH_3OO} + M & k_2' \\ \operatorname{CH_3OO^*} \to \operatorname{CH_3} + \operatorname{O_2} & k_4' \\ \operatorname{CH_3OO^*} + M \to \operatorname{CH_3OO} + M & k_5' \\ \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \operatorname{CH_3OO^*} \to \operatorname{oxygen\ containing\ products} & k_6' \\ \operatorname{CH_3OO^*} \to \operatorname{CH_3OO} + h_2 & k_7' \\ \operatorname{CH_3OO^*} + \operatorname{RH} \to \operatorname{CH_3OOH} + \operatorname{R} & k_8' \\ \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \operatorname{CH_3OO^*} + \operatorname{RH} \to \operatorname{CH_3OOH} + \operatorname{R} & k_8' \\ \operatorname{CH_3OO} + \operatorname{RH} \to \operatorname{CH_3OOH} + \operatorname{R} & k_8' \\ \end{array}$$

Using the stationary condition, d(CH₃OO*)/dt=0, and employing certain rearrangements sufficiently described earlier [21], we obtain the structure of the effective constant form:

$$k = k_2'(M) + \frac{k_1' [k_6' + k_7' + k_8' (RH) + k_6'(M)]}{k_A' + k_9' + k_7' + k_8' (RH) + k_8'(M)}.$$
 (8)

Equation (8) may be represented graphically in a way similar to that described earlier [21], either as a saturation curve, or as a straight line. The saturation curve is only obtained when the second component of equation (8) predominates over the first, but the straight line may be obtained in both cases. Firstly, when the first component of equation is the dominant one, we have the conditions:

$$k_{2}'(M)! \gg \frac{k_{1}'[k_{6}' + k_{7}' + k_{8}'(RH) + k_{5}'(M)]}{k_{4}' + k_{6}' + k_{7}' + k_{8}'(RH) + k_{5}'(M)}.$$
(9)

while, when the second term is dominant, and has attained to its saturation value at which it no longer depends on the pressure, we have the conditions:

$$k_2'(M) \ll k_1'. \tag{10}$$

Saturation in the curve arises when:

$$\frac{k_{6}^{'}+k_{7}^{'}+k_{8}^{'}(RH)+k_{5}^{'}(M)}{k_{4}^{'}+k_{6}^{'}+k_{7}^{'}+k_{8}^{'}(RH)+k_{5}^{'}(M)}=1.$$

Since, in the experiment depicted in Fig.5, a straight line is obtained over a wide pressure range, and since this straight line gives an intercept on the axis of ordinates, it is clear that in this case the conditions of (10) are realized. Hence equation (8) may be reduced to the approximate equality:

$$k = k'_{2}(M) + k'_{1}.$$
 (11)

This equation depicts the experimental straight line of Fig.5, and is distinguished from equation (4) only by the fact that it now reveals the actual elementary acts described by the bimolecular constant k_1 ; and the termolecular constant k_2 .

The experimental straight line in Fig.5 permits the determination of the absolute value of the rate constants of the bimolecular and termolecular reactions. The value of the former, for the process $CH_3 + O_2 - (k_1) - CH_3OO^{\bullet}$ is obtained from the intercept cut off by the straight line on the axis of ordinates. From Fig.5 we obtain:

$$k_1' = 0.8 \cdot 10^{-13} \text{ cm}^3 \cdot \text{sec}^{-1} \cdot \text{mol.}^{-1}$$

The size of the rate constant for the termolecular process:

$$CH_3 + O_2 + M \xrightarrow{k_2'} CH_3OO + M,$$

is obtained from the tangent of the slope of the straight line as:

$$k_2' = 1.35 \cdot 10^{-31} \text{ cm}^6 \cdot \text{sec}^{-1} \cdot \text{mol.}^{-2}$$

- 1. The mechanism of the interaction of methyl radicals with molecular oxygen has been studied at pressures from 0.5 to 3.5 mm Hg and at temperatures from 100° to 450°.
- 2. The products of the reaction have been found to include methyl perhydroxide and carbon dioxide. The perhydroxide is the most important of the oxygen-containing compounds detected.
- 3. Formaldehyde was not detected among the reaction products in the interaction of methyl radicals and oxygen.
- 4. The effective rate constant of the elementary reaction of the methyl radical with molecules of oxygen has been measured.
- 5. The absolute value of the rate constant has been determined for the bimolecular reaction $CH_3 + O_2 CH_3OO^{\bullet}$, and for the termolecular reaction $CH_3 + O_2 + M CH_3OO + M$.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. D. E. Hoare, A. D. Walsch, Trans. Faraday Soc. 53, 1102 (1957).
- 2. J. R. Bates, R. Spence, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 53, 1698 (1931).
- 3. F. B. Marcotte, W. A. Noyes, Disc. Faraday Soc. 10, 236 (1951).
- 4. A. V. Nalbandyan, Zhurn, Fiz. Khim., 22, 1443 (1948).
- 5. R. B. Martin, W. A. Noyes, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 75, 4183 (1953).
- 6. J. A. Gray, J. Chem. Soc. 1952, 3150.
- 7. G. R. Hoey, K. O. Kutschke, Canad. J. Chem. 33, 496 (1955).
- 8. P. L. Hanst, J. G. Calvert, J. Phys. Chem. 63, 71 (1959).
- 9. N. N. Semenov, Some Problems of Chemical Kinetics and Reactivity [in Russian] (Izd. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 1938), p. 89.
- 10. L. I. Avramenko, R. V. Kolesnikova and L. M. Postnikov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otd. Khim Nauk, 277 (1958).
- 11. L. I. Avramenko and R. V. Kolesnikova, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otd. Khim. Nauk, 806 (1960).
- 12. A. Rieche, Ber. 62, 2468 (1929).
- L.I. Avramenko and R. V. Kolesnikova, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otd. Khim. Nauk, 386 (1955); Collection: Chain Oxidation Reactions of Hydrocarbons in the Gas Phase (Izd. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 1955), p.187.
- 14. R. Gomer and G. B. Kistiakowsky, J. Chem. Phys. 19, 85 (1951).
- 15. R. W. Durham and E. W. R. Steacie, J. Chem. Phys. 20, 907 (1952).
- 16. F. P. Lossing and A. W. Tickner, J. Chem. Phys. 20, 907 (1952).
- 17. G. B. Kistiakowsky and E. K. Roberts, J. Chem. Phys. 21, 1627 (1953).
- 18. K. U. Ingold and F. P. Lossing, J. Chem. Phys. 21, 1135 (1953).
- 19. E. W. R. Steacie, J. Chem. Soc. 1956, 3980.
- 20. R. F. Dodd and E. W. R. Steacie, Proc. Soc. A223, 283 (1954).
- 21. L. I. Avramenko and R. V. Kolsenikova, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otd. Khim. Nauk, 989 (1960).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue. CARBON FORMATION DURING THE DECOMPOSITION OF ISOPROPANOL, n-HEXANOL, AND CYCLOHEXANOL ON A COPPER-SILICA-GEL CATALYST.

G. Stegner, A. P. Rudenko and A. A. Balandin.

The M. V. Lomonosov Moscow State University.
Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie
Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11,
pp. 1930-1937, November, 1960
Original article submitted June 29, 1959

In previous works [1,2] it has been shown that during the decomposition of ethyl alcohol on a copper-silica-gel catalyst, two mechanisms for the formation of fatty and carbonaceous substances occur on increasing the temperature from 200° to 950°. The low temperature mechanism (200°-600°) consists of the polycondensation of acetaldehyde previously produced by the catalytic dehydrogenation of the alcohol; while the high temperature mechanism (750-790°) consists of the polycondensation of the initial alcohol or some of its conversion products. During the polycondensation of acetaldehyde according to the low temperature mechanism, a series of elementary stages take place in succession: condensation, dehydration cyclization, the alternation of which in a definite order leads to the construction of polycyclic molecules of aromatic hydrocarbons and oxygen-containing derivatives, forming the basis of the resins and the carbon. It is of interest to extend the investigation to other alcohols, also.

In the present work we have carried out a comparison of the mechanisms of carbon formation during the decomposition of isopropanol, n-hexanol, and cyclohexanol on the same catalyst and within the same temperature range as we have already used for ethyl alcohol.

EXPERIMENTAL

The work was conducted according to the same method as formerly [1,2] using a flow-apparatus for the heterogeneous catalytic investigation, provided with a detachable quartz reactor, and operating at atmospheric pressure and a volume rate of introduction of the liquid reacting materials of 2,25 hr-1. For each experiment a fresh portion of the catalyst was taken of volume 4 ml. The reactor with the catalyst was weighed on an analytical balance before and after the experiment. The carbon was determined by difference. Resinous products of polycondensation, which were deposited on the walls of the cold portion of the catalytic tube, were washed out with chloroform after the experiment, and also estimated quantitatively. Appreciable separation of resinous products on the walls of the vessel was observed only at experimental temperatures higher than 700°. Any resinous products which were contained in the low temperature carbonaceous material and which were capable of being distilled away from this at increased temperature, were not determined by us separately. Under the heading of carbonaceous substance were included all the condensation products remaining on the catalyst at the conclusion of the experiment, after washing out for several hours with nitrogen at the experimental temperature. The alcohols used in the work were specially dried and redistilled. They had the following constants: isopropanol - b.p. 82° (758 mm); n_D^{20} 1.3774; d_4^{20} 0.7856; n-hexanol - b.p. 157.1° (751 mm); n_D^{22} 1.4172; d_4^{20} 0.8180; cyclohexanol - m.p. 22-24°; n_D^{22} 1.4662; d_4^{25} 0.9453. Aldehydes and ketones were determined by absorption in a solution of hydroxylamine hydrochloride and titration with alkali. Olefins in the catalyzate were determined by measuring the bromine number. Gases were analysed in a VTI gas analysis apparatus and in a thermo-gaseous chromatography apparatus. A qualitative investigation of the resinous material was carried out by means of its ultra-violet spectra.

Discussion of Experimental Results

Figure 1 gives the change in the rate of formation of the carboniferous substance during the decomposition of isopropanol, n-hexanol, and cyclohexanol. The same figure, for comparison, gives the corresponding curve for ethanol obtained earlier [1,2]. For ethanol, the change in the rate of carboniferous material formation has been explained by us earlier by the existence of two mechanisms for this formation: the low- and high-temperature mechanisms. To explain the observed course of the velocity of carboniferous material formation in the cases now under considera-

tion, it is necessary, in addition, to postulate the existence of three mechanisms for the formation of these: the low temperature (from 200-600°), high temperature (above 750°), and the intermediate (from 600-750°). In distinction from ethanol, isopropanol, n-hexanol, and cyclohexanol show a third mechanism, intermediate between the low and high temperature processes. The temperature positions of the low and high temperature mechanisms are the same for all

the alcohols investigated, including ethanol. It is evident that these two mechnisms exhibit general peculiarities.

Carboniferous material on the catalyst, g

Fig.1. Relationship between the carbon formation and the temperature in the decomposition of 1) isopropanol, 2) n-hexanol, and 3) cyclohexanol on a copper-silica-gel catalyst. The broken line gives the corresponding data for ethanol.

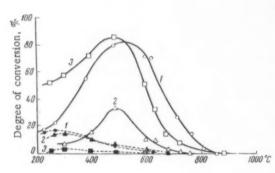


Fig. 2. Change in the rate of dehydrogenation (broken lines) and dehydration (solid lines) of 1) isopropanol, 2) n-hexanol, and 3) cyclohexanol on a copper-silica-gel catalyst with increase in temperature.

The low temperature mechanism of carbon formation for the decomposition of ethanol, as has been shown in [1,2], consists in the polycondensation of acetaldehyde previously produced through the catalytic dehydrogenation of the alcohol. For isopropanol, n-hexanol, and cyclohexanol the mechanism of the low temperature carbon formation, evidently, also consists in the polycondensation of acetone, hexylaldehyde, and cyclohexanone, previously produced through the catalytic dehydrogenation of the starting alcohols:

$$\begin{array}{c} CH_{3} \\ CH_{3} \\ CH - OH \xrightarrow{Cu - SiO_{2}} & CH_{3} \\ \hline CH_{3} \\ C = O + H_{2} \\ \hline C_{5}H_{11} \cdot CH_{2}OH \xrightarrow{Cu - SiO_{2}} & C_{5}H_{11} \cdot C \nearrow O \\ \hline H + H_{2} \\ \hline \end{array}$$

Evidence for this is found in the parallelism between the course in the rate of change of carbon formation according to the low temperature mechanism (cf. Fig. 1) and the change in the rate of dehydrogenation of the starting alcohols (Fig. 2). Here, where the rate of dehydrogenation is great, the rate of formation of condensation products is also great, and conversely. The low temperature mechanism disappears altogether under conditions in which, in addition to the dehydration of the alcohols, there takes place completely the competing process of dehydration (in the neighborhood of 600°), when aldehydes and ketones disappear in the reaction zone. For n-hexanol, which gives hexyl aldehyde, the rate of carbon formation is considerably greater than for cyclohexanol and isopropanol, which give ketones ondehydrogenation (cf. Fig.1). This also confirms the reliability of the assumption concerning the mechanism of the low temperature carbon formation and of the polycondensation of the dehydrogenation products of the initial alcohols, since hexyl aldehyde would actually be more capable of polycondensation than the ketones.

In the temperature region of the low temperature mechanism, and above, the processes of catalytic dehydration of the starting alcohols take place with the formation of olefins:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_{3} \\ \text{CH}_{3} \\ \text{CHOH} \\ \\ \hline \\ CH_{3} \\ \text{CHOH} \\ \\ \hline \\ C_{0} \\ C_{0} \\ \hline \\ C_{0} \\ C_{0}$$

It follows from Fig.1 and Fig.2. that, in spite of the development of dehydration processes when the temperature is increased to 500°, the rate of carbon formation diminishes and reaches a minimum exactly at the point of the maximum development of these processes.

These olefins are evidently not the starting material for carbon formation under the temperature conditions to which the low temperature mechanism applies; that is, the low temperature mechanism occurs simply through the polycondensation of aldehydes and ketones. It may be represented by the following general scheme:

This scheme is applicable to all the alcohols investigated by us, including ethanol. The polycondensation of aldehydes and ketones in the cases of isopropanol, n-hexanol, and cyclohexanol ought to consist (in a similar way to the polycondensation of acetaldehyde during the dehydrogenation of ethanol) of a multi-stage alternation of certain simpler reactions: condensation, dehydration, and cyclization. As a result of multiple repetitions of these reactions the formation and subsequent growth of increasingly complicated and increasingly high molecular weight products occurs.

When the temperature is raised above 600°, carbon formation may occur through the polycondensation of olefines, which arise as products of the dehydration of the initial alcohols. The rate of carbon formation according to this mechanism (which we have designated above as the "intermediate") increases with further rise in temperature.

TABLE 1. Composition of the Gaseous Products of the Decomposition of Alcohol on a Copper-Silica-Gel Catalyst.

T-141-3		Composition of gas, volume %, at temperature:							
Initial alcohol	Components of gas	200°	300°	400°	500°	600°	700°	80Co	900°
Isopropanol	H ₂ CO	66	52 0 0	20 0 0	2 0	13 1,5 2	18 14 30	14 17 48	20 20 50
	C_nH_{2n+2} C_nH_{2n}	32	47	79	97	83	38	21	12
n-Hexanol	$\begin{array}{c} H_2 \\ \text{CO} \\ C_n H_{2n+2} \\ C_n H_{2n} \end{array}$	100	91	75	48 1 31 7	9 6 32 50	12 14 33 42	15 18 38 29	26 15 42 17
Cyclohexanol	$\begin{array}{c} H_2 \\ CO \\ C_n H_{2n+2} \\ C_n H_{2n+2} \end{array}$		100 0 0		89 0 3 9	30 2 25 42	16 18 28 42	18 17 33 30	30 15 42 10

The following facts demonstrate the probability of such an intermediate mechanism of carbon formation, which replaces the low temperature mechanism in the cases under consideration. The intermediate mechanism occurs up to 750°, within which range the products of the decomposition of the alcohols investigated contain appreciable quantities of propylene, hexyline, and cyclohexane (cf. Fig.2), and while the composition of the decomposition products remains practically uniform for all the alcohols (Tables 1 and 2). The existence of the intermediate mechanism is reflected also in the rates of formation of gaseous products (Fig.3). In the region where the intermediate mechanism occurs, a great rise in the rate of separation of gases is observed with increase in temperature, although in the lowand high-temperature mechanisms such rates are practically unchanged.

The postulate of the existence of an intermediate mechanism of carbon formation is further confirmed by the observation made by ourselves on the pyrolysis of n-hexane and n-heptane, cyclohexane and methylcyclohexane on silica-gel [3], in which it was noticed that one mechanism of carbon formation, consisting of the polycondensation of previously formed olefines, is replaced by another high temperature mechanism consisting of the dehydrocondensation of the initial hydrocarbons and the saturated products of their decomposition. It is interesting to note that the change

in the rate of carbon formation in changing mechanisms in the case of these hydrocarbons is closely reminiscent of the picture given by the change in the rates of carbon formation in moving from the intermediate mechanism to the high-temperature mechanism in the case of the alcohols studied.

TABLE 2. Composition of the Hydrocarbon Portion of the Gaseous Products of the Decomposition of Isopropanol and N-Hexanol on a Copper-Silica-Gel Catalyst (Thermogaseous Chromatography).

Initial alcohol	Temp.,	Comp. of the hydrocarbon portion of gas, vol. %							
		CH ₄	C ₂ H _e	C _a H _a	C ₂ H ₄	C _a H _a	C ₄ H ₈	C ₂ H ₂	
Isopropanol	620 650 715 765 810 850	4 9 30 40 41 42	1 2 3 3 3 2	2 3 4 4 5 6	1 2 13 20 19 16	76 71 16 3 2		Trace	
n-Hexanol	690 760 930	25 27 34	11 8 6	3 2 2	36 28 20	7 4 2	3		

The intermediate mechanism for carbon formation may be represented by the following general scheme:

This takes place, judging from Fig.1, under conditions in which dehydration of the alcohols occurs for isopropanol, n-hexanol and cyclohexanol, but is absent for ethyl alcohol; i.e., according to this mechanism, at temperatures from 600-750° polycondensation takes place with appreciable velocity for propylene, hexylene and cyclohexene, as well as

probably the simpler higher olefins. Polycondensation of ethylene under these conditions may possibly also occur, but its rate is small, and only becomes appreciable at higher temperature, when the high-temperature mechanism is already in operation.

Shift from the intermediate mechanism of carbon formation to the high temperature mechanism is revealed

m1/min

120

80

60

40

20

400

600

800

1000 °C

Fig. 3. Rate of formation of gaseous products of the decomposition of 1) isopropanol, 2) n-hexanol, 3) cyclohexanol on a copper-silica-gel catalyst at various temperatures.

formation to the high temperature mechanism is revealed in a sudden retardation of the process at temperatures above 750°. In the range 750-875° the rate of carbon formation slowly diminishes with increase in temperature, while above 875° it again increases rapidly. At the same time as the shift in mechanism occurs there is noticed an increase in the rate of formation of resinous condensation products (Fig.4), while two appreciable discontinuities in the rate are observed: one in the neighborhood of the beginning of the retardation of carbon formation (750°), and the other in the neighborhood of the new increase in the rate of carbon formation (875°). Simultaneously with the change in the mechanism, it is also observed, as has been remarked above, that the composition of the gaseous products of the decomposition of all the alcohols investigated becomes similar (cf. Tables 1 and 2) and the rate of formation of the gases is stabilized (cf. Fig. 3).

The decomposition of the alcohols at a high temperature, with the formation of gaseous products having approximately the same composition as each other, may be represented by the following scheme:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Alcohol} \xrightarrow{-H_4O} \xrightarrow{-\text{H}_2O} \text{Olefin} \xrightarrow{+H_2} \text{CH}_4 + \text{CH}_2 = \text{CH}_2 \\ \text{CH}_2 = \text{CH}_2 + \text{H}_2O \xrightarrow{} \text{CH}_4 + \text{CO} + \text{H}_2 \\ \text{CH}_4 + \text{H}_2O \xrightarrow{} \text{CO} + \text{H}_2 \end{array}$$

The gas composition in the cases considered is determined, strictly speaking, by the extent to which the conversion of ethylene and methane takes place in the presence of a definite quantity of water produced by the dehydration of the alcohol. The conversion of ethylene, judging by the data available on the gas composition, takes place more easily than that of methane, and the extent to which this takes place increases continuously with increase in temperature. The presence of small quantities of ethane and propane in the gases is apparently due to side processes in the cracking and hydrogenolysis processes for the olefins.

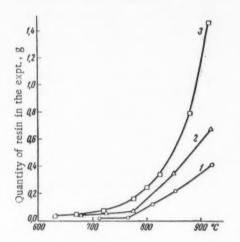


Fig.4. Change in the rate of formation of resinous substances during the decomposition of:
1) isopropanol; 2) n-hexanol; 3) cyclohexanol in the temperature range of the intermediate and high-temperature mechanisms for carbon formation.

For example, for n-hexanol at 900° we have the gaseous composition: $3CH_4 + CH_2 = CH_2 + CO + 2H_2$, which, according to the scheme presented, corresponds to the following combination of reactions:

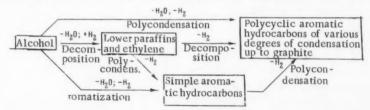
$$C_6H_{13}OH \rightarrow C_6H_{12}+H_2O$$
 $C_6H_{12} \rightarrow 2CH_3-CH=CH_2$
 $2CH_3-CH=CH_2+2H_2 \rightarrow 2CH_2=CH_2+2CH_4$
 $CH_2=CH_2+H_2O \rightarrow CH_4+CO+H_2$
 $C_6H_{13}OH + 2H_2 \rightarrow 3CH_4+CH_2=CH_2+CO+H_2$

A corresponding suggestion may be presented also for the other alcohols, there being obtained a complete balance in all the components except the hydrogen, since the latter is formed not only as a result of conversion, but also in carbon formation.

From what has been set out above it is possible to represent the high-temperature mechanism as a dehydrocondensation of the simplest hydrocarbons from the composition of the gaseous products of the decomposition of the initial alcohols, principally saturated ones, and also of aromatic hydrocarbons previously obtained through the decomposition of the alcohols. However, as can be seen from a comparison of the rates of high-temperature carbon formation for the different alcohols (cf. Fig.1), the rates of these differ some-

what from each other by about 20-40%, which cannot be explained by the small difference in the composition of the products of the decomposition of these alcohols, whose compositions are practically identical. It must therefore now be assumed that in the high-temperature mechanism of carbon formation, side by side with the processes indicated above, the direct polycondensation of the initial alcohols into the carboniferous substance plays a significant part. This suggestion explains completely the observed differences in the rates of carbon formation, as due to the known peculiarities of the natures of each of the initial alcohols.

The high-temperature mechanism for carbon formation during the decomposition of alcohols at temperatures above 750°, can, apparently, be presented by the following general scheme:



This scheme has been applied to all the alcohols which we have studied, including ethanol. It represents a detailed consideration of the assumption concerning the mechanism of the high-temperature carbon formation discussed earlier by us [1] in the case of the decomposition of ethyl alcohol,

In distinction from the low-temperature and intermediate carbon formation mechanisms, the scheme presented as the final products of polycondensation exclusively aromatic hydrocarbons. This is due to considerations of the practical impossibility of the formation of unsaturated, saturated, and hydroaromatic polycyclic systems under the conditions at which the high-temperature carbon formation mechanism operates, and is shown by the composition of resinous products of polycondensation in the case of all the alcohols studied, which have approximately the same composition and aromatic character, which is clear from what follows. The qualitative reactions of resins with sulfuric acid has shown in all cases, the presence of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons. On the basis of the absorption spectra in ultra-violet light* it may be observed, by comparison of these with the published data [4], that the following substances are present in the resins: naphthalene, diphenyl, phenanthrene, anthracene, pyrene, perylene, triphenylene, benzpyrenes, dibenzperylenes, chrysene, koronene, etc. No appreciable difference in the spectra was observed, and consequently the composition of the resins in moving from one alcohol to another is practically the same. From the resins obtained from each alcohol by means of fractional crystallization, naphthalene, diphenyl, and phenanthrene were obtained in pure form, having melting points of 80.4, 70.5, and 100.0°, respectively.

SUMMARY

- 1. In the decomposition of isopropanol, n-hexanol, and cyclohexanol on a copper-silica-gel catalyst, three mechanisms for carbon formation have been observed within the temperature range 200-950°.
- 2. A scheme has been presented for the mechanisms of carbon formation: a) the low-temperature mechanism (200-600°) is a polycondensation of the products of catalytic dehydrogenation of the alcohols (aldehydes and ketones); b) the intermediate mechanism (600-750°) is a polycondensation of the products of catalytic dehydration of the alcohol (propylene, hexalene, and cyclohexene); c) the high-temperature mechanism (750-950°) is a polycondensation of the products of decomposition of the initial alcohols (lower paraffins and ethylene), the polycondensation of aromatic hydrocarbons, previously formed in the decomposition of the alcohols, and the polycondensation of the initial alcohols themselves.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. G. Stegner, A. A. Balandin, and A. P. Rudenko, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otd, Khim, Nauk, 1896 (1959),
- 2. G. Stegner, A. A. Balandin, and A. P. Rudenko, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otd. Khim. Nauk, 24 (1960).
- 3. A. P. Rudenko, A. A. Balandin and S. Ya. Kachan, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otd. Khim. Nauk, 981 (1960).
- 4. E. Clar, Aromatische Kohlenwasserstoffe, Polycyclische system, Berlin Gottingen Heidelberg, 1952.

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

^{*} The spectra were obtained on a laboratory spectroscope from the Department of Organic Chemistry of Moscow State University on a spectrometer of type SF-4 in a cell of length 1 cm. Solutions of the resins in chloroform and in some other solvents were used, at a concentration of 0.000002 g/ml.

THE THEORY AND PRACTICE

OF CONTINUOUS CHROMATOGRAPHY

S. E. Bresler, A. I. Egorov, and B. P. Konstantinov

The Physical-Technical Institute of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR and the M. I. Kalinin Leningrad Polytechnic Institute
Translated from Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, SSSR, pp. 1938-1947, November, 1960
Original article submitted June 22, 1959

It is customary to assume that a discontinuity of the process is a specific characteristic of chromatography. However, in the separation of mixtures on a large scale it is desirable that the chromatographic equipment operate continuously. At first glance, it seems simplest to pattern the construction of such equipment along the lines of extraction columns, i.e., with a counter flow of the powdered ionite and the solution. But movement of the solid phase unavoidably causes a longitudinal mixing of the liquid. This leads to a loss of the main advantage of the chromatographic method - the ability to obtain a large number of separation steps in a single and comparatively small apparatus. This disadvantage can be avoided if the counterflow of the solid sorbent is replaced by a counterflow of vessels filled with sorbent. The practicality of such a solution to the problem was shown in the work of Spedding, Powell, and Svec on the separation of the nitrogen isotopes [1].

The apparatus with a counterflow of the vessels (Fig.1) consists of consecutively connected sections - columns containing the ionite in the form of ion-predecessor. The zone of the mixture being separated is found in one of the columns. Under the influence of a stream of displacer ions the zone is transported from the first section into the second, then into the third, etc. If the selection of ion-predecessor and ion-displacer is done judiciously, then on move-

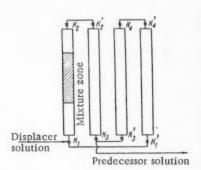


Fig.1. Diagram of chromatographic apparatus.

ment of the zone the mixture remains stationary and does not change either its size or shape. When the zone has moved into section 2, section 1 is disconnected and regenerated, i.e., it is converted from the ion-displacer form to the ion-predecessor form; the ion-displacer solution is admitted through stopcock K2, while the ion-predecessor solution is discharged through stopcock K4. Section 2 is regenerated when the zone has moved into section 3; finally, the zone, emerging from section 4, is again fed into section 1, etc. In such an apparatus the zone of the mixture being separated can traverse a path of any length without deformation or diffusion, and here the components of the mixture are concentrated at diffreent ends of the zone. A periodic removal of the separation products is begun when an equilibrium distribution of the components has been established. The point at which the zone passes from one section into the next is utilized to accomplish this periodic removal,* Just as soon as the front end of the zone reaches the outlet, a certain amount of the substance, rich in the first component, is removed from the column. The starting mixture is introduced when the point of the zone with the initial concentration has passed through the connection and, finally, the mixture

rich in the second component is removed from the back end of the zone. A similar operation is repeated at each pass of the zone through the selected connection.

The problem as to the distribution of the components of a mixture along a stationary zone was solved by Bresler [2]. It was shown that the differential equation for nonequilibrium chromatography lends itself to linearization if the exchange constant K is sufficiently close to unity, i.e., if it can be represented as $K = 1 + \mathcal{E}$, where $\mathcal{E} \leq 1$. The tenets of the theory may be used with sufficient accuracy in the separation of close elements, where \mathcal{E} is 3-5 times smaller than unity. The conditions for obtaining nondiffusing zone fronts were formulated by Samsonov [3]. For equivalent ions it is necessary that $K_{12} \cdot \frac{\delta_1}{\delta_2} < 1$

[•] It is possible to follow the movement of the zone by measuring, for example, the electrical conductivity of the solution.

where K_{12} is the constant for exchange of the ion-predecessor by the ion. following behind the front $_2$; and δ and δ_2 are the degrees of dissociation of the compounds of both ions in solution.

A critical concentration of the displacer exists for an accentuation of the front of ions with different valence:

$$c_{\rm CI} = m_0 K_{12}^{\frac{z_1 z_2}{z_1 - z_2}} \frac{\delta_1^{z_1 - z_2}}{\delta_1^{\frac{z_1}{z_1 - z_2}}},$$

$$\delta_2^{\frac{z_1}{z_1 - z_2}}$$
(2)

where z_1 and z_2 are the valences of the ions, and m_0 is the capacity of the sorbent. If the displacing is done by the ion with the higher valence, then to obtain a sharp and nondiffusing boundary it is necessary that the concentration of the displacer be $c_0 < c_{CF}$. On the other hand, c_0 should be greater than c_{CF} when the multivalent ion is displaced by the low-valence ion.

The operation of a chromatographic apparatus with withdrawal for the case where $\mathcal{E} \leq 1$ is examined in the present paper.

Distribution of components of mixture along a stationary zone with a withdrawal regime. To be specific, we will solve the problem of the separation of a binary mixture in an apparatus with continuous withdrawal. Let q_k gequiv/sec of mixture with a concentration of n_k of the first component be removed from one end of the zone. In order that the amounts of mixture and of first component in the zone remain constant, we will introduce a feed stream (q_0, n_0) at the point of initial concentration, while at the other end of the zone we will withdraw the waste product (q_k', n_k') (Fig.2). The conditions for retention of the amounts of mixture being separated and of the first component in the zone may be written in the following form:

$$q_0 = q_h + q_h' \tag{3}$$

$$q_0 n_0 = q_h n_h + q_h' n_h'$$

Ol

$$q_0 = \frac{q_h (n_h - n_h')}{n_0 - n_h'},\tag{4}$$

$$q'_{k} = \frac{q_{k} (n_{k} - n_{0})}{n_{0} - n'_{k}}.$$

If in each element of the zone the sorbent is found in thermodynamic equilbrium with the solution, then the following equation is valid:

$$\frac{m_1}{m_2} = K \frac{c_1}{c_2} \tag{5}$$

and the two conditions for a material balance are:

$$m_1 + m_2 = m_0, c_1 + c_2 = c_0.$$
 (6)

where m is the number of gram-equivalents of the component sorbed by the ionite, referred to unit length of the column; c is the concentration of the component in solution, and c_0 is the concentration of the displacer solution; and m_0 is the exchange capacity of the ionite, referred to unit length of the column.

Combining (5) and (6), it is easy to obtain the following expression

$$\frac{n_s}{1 - n_s} = (1 + \epsilon) \frac{n_t}{1 - n_t},\tag{7}$$

where n_l is the atomic concentration on the sorbent of the first component in the mixture, n_s is the concentration in the solution, and

$$\Delta n = n_s - n_l \cong \varepsilon n (1 - n). \tag{8}$$

In the system of coordinates relating to the zone there exists a counterflow of ionite and solution, in which connection the flow of mixture containing sorbent is equal to the solution flow

$$Q = vm_0 = \omega c_0, \tag{9}$$

where v is the transport rate of the zone along the column, and w is the space velocity of the solvent in the system of coordinates relating to the zone.

Depleting Enriching portion portion bortion bortion bortion

or

If the mixture on the sorbent and in solution has a different composition, then with a counterflow of the phases there arises an active transfer of the first component through the cross section of the zone

$$I_{\alpha} = Q\Delta n. \tag{10}$$

The concentration of the first component begins to increase at one end of the zone and decrease at the other end - a concentration gradient arises along the zone also as the result of reverse diffusional flow

$$I_g \cong D^* \frac{\partial m_1}{\partial x}. \tag{11}$$

In total, the flow of the first component through a certain cross section of the zone is equal to

$$I = Q \in n (1 - n) - D^* \frac{\partial m_1}{\partial x}$$

$$I = Q \left[en (1 - n) - \frac{D^*}{v} \frac{\partial n}{\partial x} \right].$$

Actually, due to the absence in the chromatographic column of thermodynamic equilibrium between solution and ionite:

$$\delta n = n_{\rm s} - n_{\rm L} \leqslant \varepsilon n \ (1 - n),$$

$$I = Q \left[\delta n - \frac{D^*}{v} \cdot \frac{\partial n}{\partial x} \right].$$

Fig.2.

Two approaches may be used to solve the problem of the distribution of the components of the mixture along the zone. An attempt may be made to determine the dependence of $\delta n + \Delta n$ on the characteristics of the chromatographic process, when D* coincides with the convective diffusion coefficient D, but it is possible to assume that $\delta n = \Delta n$, and to regard the increase in the amount of nonequilibrium mixture by the streams of sorbent and liquid as some quasidiffusion process. As was shown by Bresler [2], in this case D* -the quasidiffusion coefficient- is expressed very simply through the characteristics of the process:

$$D^* \simeq \frac{\alpha c_0}{m_0} D + v^2 \tau \tag{12}$$

where α is the volume of the spaces between the sorbent granules, referred to unit length of the column, and τ is the time interval required to establish equilibrium between solution and ionite.

In the case of withdrawal, the expression for the flow of the first component through a certain cross section into the enriching portion of the zone should be written in the following form:

$$I = Q \left[\epsilon n \left(1 - n \right) - \frac{D^*}{v} \cdot \frac{dn}{dx} \right] + q_h n \tag{13}$$

In the stationary state, such a concentration gradient will be established in the zone that the reverse diffusion flow will counterbalance all of the flow of the first component, with the exception of the withdrawn stream,

$$Q\left[\operatorname{en}(1-n) - \frac{D^*}{v} \cdot \frac{dn}{dx}\right] + q_h \, n = q_h \, n_h \,,$$

$$\frac{dn}{dx} = \frac{v}{D^*} \operatorname{en}(1-n) - \frac{v}{D^*} \cdot \frac{q_h \, (n_h - n)}{Q} \,.$$
(14)

Solving this differential equation, with the limiting condition $n \mid_{v=0} = n_0$

we obtain the following form:

$$\frac{k_{1} - n}{n - k_{2}} = \frac{k_{1} - n_{0}}{n_{0} - k_{2}} \cdot e^{-(k_{1} - k_{2})} \cdot \frac{\epsilon v}{D^{*}} \cdot x},$$

$$k_{1,2} = \frac{1 + \frac{q_{k}}{\epsilon Q}}{2} \pm \sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \frac{q_{k}}{\epsilon Q}\right)^{2}}{4} - \frac{q_{k} n_{k}}{\epsilon Q}}.$$
(15)

When qk - 0, the solution converts to the expression

$$\frac{1-n}{n} = \frac{1-n_1}{n_0} \cdot e^{-\frac{\epsilon U}{D^*} x} \tag{16}$$

OF

$$n = \frac{1}{2} \left[1 + \text{th} - \frac{\epsilon (x - x_{\circ})}{2\text{HETP}} \right],$$

$$\text{HETP} := \frac{\alpha c_{\circ}}{m_{\circ}} \cdot \frac{D}{v} + v\tau,$$
(17)

where x_0 is the coordinate of the point with concentration n = 0.5, and HETP is the height equivalent to one theoretical plate.

The distribution of the components in the depleting portion of the zone may be found if in Equation (15) n_k and q_k are replaced by n'k and q'k, and n is replaced by (1-n). Equation (15) also makes it possible to calculate the length of the enriching portion of the zone l necessary to obtain q_k g-equiv/sec of mixture with concentration n_k :

$$l = \frac{D* \ln \frac{(n_k - k_2)(k_1 - n_0)}{(k_1 - n_k)(n_0 - k_2)}}{\varepsilon v(k_1 - k_2)}.$$
 (18)

It is easy to see that l has finite and actual values only when $n_0 > k_2$, or, assuming $n_k = 1 - a$, where $a \le 1$, with the condition

$$Q > \frac{q_k}{\epsilon n_0}$$
.

Only in the case where $vm>gk \ / \ \epsilon n_0$, in an apparatus with a zone of finite length, is it possible to produce q_k g-equiv/sec of product, enriched in the first component up to concentration n_k . The length of the mixed zone required to obtain q_k g-equiv/sec of rich product with concentration n_k , and of waste product with concentration n_k is expressed by the formula:

$$F(Q) = \frac{\ln \frac{(n_k - k_2)(k_1 - n_0)}{(k_1 - n_k)(n_0 - k_2)}}{k_1 - k_2} + \frac{\ln \frac{[(1 - n'_k) - k'_2][k'_1 - (1 - n_0)]}{[k'_1 - (1 - n'_k)][(1 - n_0) - k'_2]}}{k'_1 - k'_2}.$$
(19)

Knowing the length of the zone, it is a simple matter to determine the total amount of sorbent R and the time required to establish a stationary distribution of the components in the zone:

$$R = L \cdot m_0$$

If $ac_0/m_0 \le \nu \tau$, which is valid at fairly moderate rates of zone transport, then

$$R = F(Q) \cdot Q\tau \tag{20}$$

It is very important that the amount of sorbent be determined only by the magnitude of the circulation flow of the mixture, and not by the transport rate of the zone.

To calculate the time required to establish a stationary distribution it is possible to make use of the formula obtained for a regime without withdrawal [2], since a withdrawal of the separated products is not made during the es-

tablishing period:

$$T_{y} = \frac{L^{2} \left(1 + \frac{\alpha c_{0}}{m_{0}} \right)}{\frac{\alpha c_{0}}{m_{0}} D + v^{2} \tau} \left[\frac{1}{\pi^{2} + \frac{(\varepsilon v L)^{2}}{4 \left(\frac{\alpha c_{0}}{m_{0}} D + v^{2} \tau \right)}} \right]$$
(21)

For a complete solution of the problem it is necessary to select the optimum flow of mixture, where the separation process will be the most economical. To simplify the problem we will examine the frequently encountered case, when $\epsilon \le 1$, $n_0 \le 1$, $n_k = 1 - a$, and where $a \le 1$ and $l \ge l$. Then

$$k_1 \cong 1$$
, $k_2 = \frac{q_k}{\epsilon Q}$, $L \cong l$ and $T_y \cong \frac{l^2}{\pi^2 D^*}$

It is easy to show that the losses of reagents for displacing* the zone and for regeneration, i.e., for conversion of the section from the form of ion-displacer to the form of ion-predecessor, are proportional to the flow Q. Actually, the space velocity of the solvent in the system of coordinates relating to the column is

$$\omega_0 = \omega + \alpha v$$

As a rule, in chromatographic apparatus av $\leq \omega_0$, and, consequently, $\omega \cong \omega_0$ and $Q \cong \omega_0 c_0$. On the other hand, the flow of regenerating agent should be equal to the flow of the displacer; otherwise, the cyclic operation of the apparatus is disturbed. When flow Q is decreased, the total losses of the chromatographic process are decreased, but at the same time the length of the zone L increases and, consequently, the time required to establish a stationary state (21).

The amount of displacer or of regenerating agent consumed in the process of operation of the apparatus is

$$P = Q\left(T_{y} + T_{p}\right),\tag{22}$$

where t_p is the time of operation of the apparatus in the stationary state. The consumption of reagents when the apparatus operates in the stationary state will be minimum at Q close to K $Q_{\min} = q_k / \epsilon n_0$. But here (18,21) the consumption of reagents during the establishing period, where the apparatus does not produce product, increases sharply

$$P_{y} = QT_{y} = \frac{q_{k}\tau}{\pi^{2}\epsilon^{3}} \cdot \frac{\ln^{2}\frac{(1-k_{2})}{a(n_{0}-k_{2})}}{k_{2}(1-k_{2})^{2}}.$$
 (23)

Py reaches its minimum value at k20, being the root of the transcendental equation

$$\frac{1-k_2}{a(n_0-k_2)}=e^{\frac{2k_2}{(n_0-k_2)(1-3k_2)}}.$$

The consumption of reagents when the apparatus is converted to the operating state will be minimum at

$$Q_0 = \frac{q_k}{\varepsilon k_{20}}$$

For example, for the case of the chromatographic separation of the nitrogen isotopes ($^{15}NH_4 + ^{-14}NH_4 +$), when $n_0 = 0.004$, $n_k = 0.95$, $\epsilon = 0.0257$, $k_{20} = 0.0034$,

$$Q_{\min} = 250 \frac{q_k}{\epsilon}, \quad Q_0 = 300 \frac{q_k}{\epsilon}.$$
 (24)

It is obvious that the magnitude of the optimum circulation stream should be confined to a fairly narrow interval

$$Q_{\min} < Q \leqslant Q_0$$

A more exact selection of Q should be made on the basis of technological (length of the zone) and economic considerations (relationship between the establishing time and the time of operation of the apparatus).

In conclusion, we will examine the effect of periodicity of withdrawal on the distribution of the components of the mixture along the zone. As was mentioned above, in a real chromatographic apparatus the separation products are withdrawn only at the point where the zone passes through the connection between the sections. If the interval between withdrawals Q is much smaller than the time required to establish an equilibrium distribution of the compo-

^{*} The losses for the creation of hydrodynamic flow during chromatography are always much smaller than the losses of chemical reagents.

nents of the mixture along the zone, then it is immaterial whether the withdrawal is made continuously (stream q_k) or in small portions, $N_k = q_k \theta$. Actually, as can be seen from Equation (21), at $\epsilon \le 1$ the time of establishing a stationary distribution corresponds to the time of establishing diffusional equilibrium in a zone of length L at a diffusion rate proceeding with a coefficient of D*,

$$T_{y} = \frac{L^{3}}{\pi^{2}D^{\bullet}}.$$

We will assume that continuous withdrawal is replaced by intermittent removal at θ intervals. When withdrawal is terminated, the active transfer of the first component will be greater than the reverse diffusional flow (14) and the amount of the first component will begin to decrease at one end of the zone and increase at the other end. In time θ the disturbance of the concentration will spread from the ends by a length of the order of $\lambda = \sqrt{2}D \cdot \theta$. If $\theta \leq T$, then also $\lambda \leq L$.

Since the separation products, accumulating at the ends of the zone during interval θ , are removed at each consecutive withdrawal, then the intermittent nature of the process leads to periodic fluctuations of the mixture in the end elements of the zone - but the distribution of the components along the zone remains the same as in the case of operation with continuous withdrawal.

Continuous process of chromatographic separation of the alkali metals. To show that continuous chromatography is possible, we investigated the process of separating the alkali metals on the cationite SBS. The selection of this sorbent was not haphazard - the high rigidity * of SBS makes it suitable for column experiments with a cyclic change of the cations. On the other hand, in elutive chromatography the alkali metals are not separated on SBS resin [4].

Previously, in the course of studying the single act of the exchange of the alkali metal acetates with the sorbent, we determined the exchange constants and the time intervals τ . For the Na+-Li+ mixture K=1.53, and for

the K+-Na+ mixture K=1.55. According to our measurements, for the Na+-Li+ mixture, the time required to establish equilibrium between 0.5N acetate solution and SBS sorbent particles with a grain diameter of 0.1-0.3 mm was ≈ 80 sec.

To study the continuous chromatographic process we built a laboratory apparatus in which dead spaces between the sections were practically absent. The apparatus consisted of individual columns having a diameter of 2.5 cm. In each of the columns a layer of sorbent 10 cm high was placed on a porous glass filter. In the columns, densely packed with moist sorbent, the liquid was kept in the pores by capillary forces, but drops of the solution, falling from vessel A, percolated freely through the sorbent layer into the first column, descended into the second column, percolated further, etc. It is natural that in this manner the dead spaces between the sections were reduced to a minimum.

By measuring the electrical conductivity of the solution it becomes possible to follow the shape of both the front and the back boundaries of the zone and the distribution of the components of the mixture. For this purpose an S-shaped cell with electrodes was placed in one of the intervals between the columns. The change in the electrical conductivity was recorded automatically. By using mixtures of known composition to calibrate the apparatus it proved possible to determine the height, equivalent to one theoretical plate (HETP), and to investigate the dependence of HETP on the experimental conditions.

The economic outlays for conducting the continuous chromatographic process reduce mainly to outlays for regeneration of the spent sections, and to a large degree depend on the expeditious choice of displacer and predecessor. In the investigated case, the ion-predecessor was the hydrogen ion, while the displacer was the Ca++ ion in dilute acetate solution. The front end of the zone was sharpened due to the reaction for the formation of acetic acid, the degree of dissociation of which was considerably lower than that of the alkali metal acetates:

$$Me^++CH_3COO'+H^+-R \rightarrow HOOCCH_3+Me^+-R$$
.

Thus, in the movement of the zone, the acetic acid was displaced continuously from the apparatus, while the ionite of the spent sections proved to be in the calcium form. In order that the zone of the mix-

A b

Fig. 3. Apparatus for continuous chromato-graphing: a) general appearance; b) individual section c) cell for measuring the electrical conductivity.

^{*}Rigid sorbents are those which do not change volume when the sorbed cation is changed.

ture being separated always remains in the column, the upper sections in the Ca⁺⁺-form were removed periodically, while new sections, in the H⁺-form, were substituted at the bottom. The regeneration process reduced to a washing of the ionite of the spent sections with 2N HNO₃ or HCl. The acetic acid flowing out of the bottom of the apparatus was simply neutralized with Ca(OH)₂, after which the Ca(CH₃COO)₂ solution was again recycled to displace the zone. Consequently, of the reagents, only HNO₃ and Ca(OH)₂ were irrevocably consumed, while 2N Ca(NO₃)₂ solution was obtained as a waste product of the process.

The study was made using equimolar mixtures of Na⁺-Li⁺ and K⁺-Na⁺. The principal characteristics of the process for the displacement chromatography of these elements are given below: length of zone L = 40 cm; total length of sorbent column = 150 cm; velocity of zone $v = 0.002^{-}0.01$ cm/sec; salt concentration of displacer solution $c_0 = 0.5N$; volume capacity of sorbent = 1.5 mg-equiv/ml; and

$$\frac{\alpha c_0}{m_0} = 0.25$$

By recording the curves for the change in the electrical conductivity over different intervals of the path, it becomes possible to study the process for establishing the distribution of the elements along the zone. It proved that a change in the concentrations of the components begins at the ends of the zones, then the disturbance spreads to the middle, and after a path of 1.5 m, a stationary boundary of separation between the ions of the mixture becomes established in the zone. The front end of the zone contains pure lithium acetate, and the back end contains sodium acetate. A similar picture was observed for the K+-Na+ mixture. The obtained zones of the alkali metals failed to change either their shape or their dimensions even after traversing a path of several tens of meters.

To determine HETP values, standard solutions of mixed alkali metal acetates, containing 25, 50, and 75% of the first component were placed in the cell for measuring the electrical conductivity. The marks obtained on the ribbon of the automatic recorder indicated the ordinates of the points with the corresponding composition on the electrical conductivity curve.

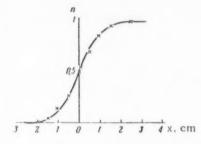


Fig.4. Typical boundary of separation between the alkali metals. The smooth curve was constructed using Equation (16); x = experimental points; $c_0 = 0.5N$; v = 0.004 cm/sec.

It is easy to determine the linear distance between the elements of the zone if the rate of zone movement is known:

$$v \frac{d}{v_{\bullet}}$$
.

where v is the velocity of the zone; d is the distance between the points on the ribbon of the automatic recorder, and v_0 is the travel rate of the ribbon of the automatic recorder,

If the distance between the points of the zone with a concentration of the first component of 25, 50, and 75% is known, then it is easy to calculate the HETP using Equation (16). Knowing HETP and \mathcal{E} , it becomes possible to construct the relationship

$$n = \frac{1}{2} \left[1 + \text{th} \frac{\varepsilon (x - x_0)}{2\text{HETP}} \right]$$

The obtained curve coincides with the electrical conductivity curve, drawn on a corresponding scale. The experimental curve HETP = f(v) is shown in

Fig. 5. In its character it corresponds to Equation (17), which describes it.

The experiments on the displacement chromatographing with withdrawal were run with both the velocity of the zone (0.003 cm/sec) and the concentration of the displacer $(c_0 = 0.5\text{N})$ kept constant. An S-shaped cell was used for both withdrawal and for feeding. The solution of the first component was withdrawn at the point when the front end of the zone passed through, the starting mixture was introduced at the point where the concentration was 5%, and the solution of the second component was withdrawn from the back end of the zone. To avoid contamination of the sample by calcium, the second withdrawal was not made from the extreme end of the zone, but instead, somewhat earlier. It is easy to select the point of withdrawal if the entire curve for the change in the electrical conductivity along the zone is taken in advance under analogous conditions.

Withdrawal was made at 4 hr intervals. The entire zone succeeded in passing through the cell in this length of time. The amount of material withdrawn was equal to 10 mg-equiv, and correspondingly 40 ml of 0.5N solution of

equimolar mixture was introduced into the middle portion of the zone. In the investigated case

$$\begin{split} q_k &= \frac{10}{4 \cdot 3600} = 7 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ mg-equiv/sec} \\ Q &= \pi \frac{d^2}{4} \cdot m_0 v = \pi \cdot 1,96 \cdot 1,5 \cdot 0,003 = 2,7 \cdot 10^{-2} \text{ mg-equiv/sec} \\ k_1 &\cong 1, \\ k_2 &\cong \frac{q_k}{\epsilon O} = \frac{7 \cdot 10^{-4}}{0.53 \cdot 2.7 \cdot 10^{-2}} \cong 0,05. \end{split}$$

In the separation of the Na+-Li+ mixture the concentration of sodium in lithium, and the reverse, is equal to

$$\frac{n}{1-n} = e^{-\frac{L\epsilon}{2\text{HETP}}},$$

$$n = 10^{-6}\%.$$

In the separation of the Na+-Li+ and K+-Na+ mixtures it is not unusual that spectral analysis fails to detect the presence of other alkali metals in the withdrawn solutions.

If the degree of purification is lowered to 99.9%, then, as before,

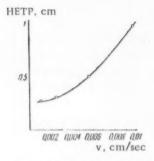


Fig. 5. Dependence of HETP on the travel rate at a displacer concentration of $c_0 = 0.5N$.

 $k_2 \cong \frac{q_k}{\varepsilon Q}$

From Equation (15) it becomes possible to determine k_2 , assuming that the length of the enriching portion of the zone is equal to half of the total length. Then $k_2 \approx 0.5$, $q_k = 0.5Q$, and

$$q_k \cong \frac{Q}{4}$$
,

As a result, 4 g-equiv each of nitric acid and of lime is consumed in the separation of 1 g-equiv of mixed alkali metals.

SUMMARY

1. A differential equation, describing the distribution of the components of a mixture along the zone in continuous displacement with withdrawal, was derived

and solved.

2. The continuous separation of the alkali metals K⁺-Na⁺ and Na⁺-Li⁺ was accomplished in a laboratory apparatus. The method of separation may be used to obtain very pure salts of the alkali metals.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. F. Spedding, J. Powell, H. Svec, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 77, 6125 (1955).
- 2. S. E. Bresler, Zhur. Fiz. Khim. 32, 628 (1958).
- 3. G. V. Samsonov and M. D. Fadeeva, Biokhimiya 21, 403 (1956).
- 4. N. K. Shchipakina, E. M. Nemirovskaya, and M. I. Senyavin, Zhur. Anal. Khim. 12, 70 (1957).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

ADSORPTION AND HEAT OF ADSORPTION OF N-PENTANE AND OF N-HEXANE ON BARIUM SULFATE

N. N. Avgul, G. I. Berezin, A. V. Kiselev, and I. A. Lygina

Institute of Physical Chemistry, Academy of Sciences of the USSR Translated from Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim, Nauk, No. 11, pp. 1948-1954, November, 1960 Original article submitted June 29, 1959

The adsorption properties of adsorbate-adsorbent systems are determined in a complex manner by many simultaneous factors, and among them are included the following factors associated with the structure of the adsorbent: nature of adsorbent, crystal structure or amorphous structure of its skeleton, porosity, chemical properties of the surface, and the degree of its geometric and chemical nonhomogenity. This makes it difficult to study adsorbents and to generalize the obtained experimental data. For this reason a necessary part of studying the adsorption properties of complex adsorbents should be a study of adsorption on homogeneous surfaces; this facilitates elucidating the role of other complicating factors via a gradual transition to studying more complex cases. In our previous papers [1-5] we studied the adsorption and the heat of adsorption of a series of hydrocarbons on the homogeneous surface of graphitized soot, representing mainly the basic face of graphite, and also on the somewhat less homogeneous surface of coarse-pored magnesium oxide [4,6,7], representing mainly the (100) face, and also on magnesium hydroxide [6]. The present paper, being a part of this series of papers, is devoted to a study of the adsorption properties in the case where different faces of the crystal appear on the surface. We studied the adsorption and the heat of adsorption of two alkanes, n-pentane and n-hexane, on barium sulfate.

Barium sulfate is sharply different from graphite and from magnesium oxide in the structure of its crystal lattice. The surface of the crystals of this ionic adsorbent is formed by faces having different indices and with a dissimilar arrangement of the ions [8]. It is constructed from both large and small ions, and the complex SO_4^{2-} anions which enter into its composition, in comparison to the carbon atoms on the basic planes of graphite, and to the magnesium and oxygen ions on the (100) planes of magnesium oxide, are quite sparsely scattered on the surface.

EXPERIMENTAL

The barium sulfate was prepared the same as in [9,10]. Before experiment it was vacuum-dried at 250° for 15 hr. We determined its specific surface by the low-temperature adsorption of nitrogen vapors, using the BET method, When the area of a nitrogen molecule in a dense monolayer was $\omega_{\rm m}$ =16.2 A², the value of the specific surface was 8.1 sq m/g. This value was used to determine the absolute adsorption values of the hydrocarbons and the extent of filling up of the surface. The adsorbates, n-pentane and n-hexane, were used, the same as in [3]. The heat of adsorption of the vapors, as earlier, was measured in an automatic calorimeter with a constant heat exchange [11]. Admittance of the vapors into the calorimeter and measurement of the adsorption values were done by the volumetric liquid method using a vacuum capillary microburet [11]. The measurements were made at 20°.

The isotherms for the adsorption of the vapors of n-pentane and n-hexane on barium sulfate are shown in Fig.1 in different scales. Three series of measurements were made for each vapor, and the measurement results coincided. The adsorption isotherms are reversible and convex at the start, and their shape is characteristic for the adsorption of vapors on nonporous adsorbents. At the start (up to a relative pressure of $p/p_S=0.01$) the adsorption isotherm of n-hexane, in accordance with the greater energy of adsorption, proceeds above the adsorption isotherm of n-pentane, while in the region of higher p/p_S , the adsorption isotherm of n-pentane is the higher, in harmony with the horizontal distribution of the molecules of these hydrocarbons on the surface and the values of the areas $\omega_{\mathbf{m}}$, occupied by them in a dense monolayer.

The dependence of the differential heats of adsorption of the vapors of n-pentane and n-hexane on the amount adsorbed is shown in Fig.2. From Fig.2 it can be seen that in the embraced region of measurement of the extent of filling a sharp decrease in the heats of adsorption is not observed at the start*; the heat of adsorption remains practically

^{*} When the extent of filling up the surface was less than 5%, the heat was not measured due to the experimental difficulties of calometric operation with such small surfaces.

constant, and then it decreases, slowly at the start and then with ever increasing rapidity; this decrease is slowed up only when the heat of condensation L is approached.

Thermodynamics of the Adsorption

Adsorption isotherm equations. Since the adsorption of these hydrocarbons on barium sulfate is accompanied by the evolution of much adsorption heat, the adsorbate-adsorbent interactions when compared with the adsorbate-adsorbate interactions are relatively great. In this case the more general equations of the isotherms of localized adsorption, taking into account the adsorbate-adsorbate interactions [12], are approximated by the simpler Langmuir and

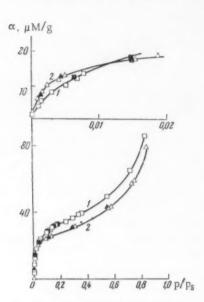


Fig.1. Adsorption isotherms of vapors of n-pentane (1) and n-hexane (2) on barium sulfate. Here, and subsequently, the black points denote desorption.

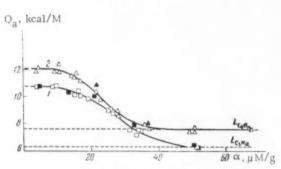
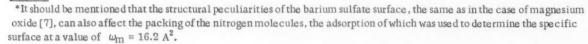


Fig. 2. Relationship between the differential heat of adsorption of vapors of n-pentane (1) and n-hexane (2) on barium sulfate and the amount adsorbed. The horizon-tal dotted line represents the latent heat of condensation

$$\omega_0 = \frac{191 \text{ Å}^3}{4.0 \text{ Å}} = 48 \text{ Å}^2$$

and for n-hexane

$$\omega_0 = \frac{216 \text{ Å}^3}{4.0 \text{ Å}} = 54 \text{ Å}^2)^*.$$



BET equations. Consequently, these equations were applied to the isotherms obtained for the adsorption of n-pentane and n-hexane on barium sulfate. The Langmuir equation describes both isotherms up to a filling up of the surface of θ = 0.5, i.e., precisely that region of filling up where an approximate constancy of the differential heats of adsorption is observed (see Fig. 2). The BET equation describes both isotherms up to θ = 1.2. The constants of these equations are given in Table 1.

TABLE 1. Constants of the Langmuir and BET Equations, Characterizing the Adsorption Isotherms of n-Pentane and n-Hexane on Barium Sulfate

	Langmuir ed	luation	BET equation			
Adsorbate	a _m , μM/g	K	а _т , µМ/g	с	w _m , A	
n-Pentane n-Hexane	25,6 21,6	140 380	27,8 22,7	190 300	~50 ~60	

Both the Langmuir and the BET equations give close values of the capacity of the monolayer $\alpha_{\rm m}$, the adsorbate-adsorbent equilibrium constant K, and c. From the values of the capacities of the dense monolayer $\alpha_{\rm m}$, determined using the BET equation, we determined the area occupied by the n-pentane and the n-hexane molecules in the dense monolayer on the barium sulfate surface. It proved that these values are approximately 10-15% greater than the corresponding values (45 and 51.5 A^2) obtained for adsorption on graphitized soot. Apparently, this difference is explained

by geometric factors exerting a different effect on the adsorption of nitrogen molecules and the molecules of these hydrocarbons. Cavities exist between the ions on the barium sulfate surface, and a part of the ion is raised. The tetrahedrons of the SO₄² ions are arranged differently with respect to the surface [8]. The comparatively larger serrated molecules of the n-alkanes fill up the barium sulfate surface less densely than in the case of graphitized soot, the surface of which represents a flat and close network composed of small carbon atoms. However, this peculiarity of the packing of the force centers exerts relatively little effect on the capacity of the monolayer. The areas $\omega_{\rm m}$, occupied by the molecules of n-pentane and n-hexane in the dense monolayer on barium sulfate, are close to the corresponding values calculated from the density of the liquid and the van der Waals thicknesses of the molecules (for n-pentane

Differential heat of adsorption. From Fig.2 it can be seen that the character of the curves for the dependence of the differential heats of adsorption on the amount—adsorbed is the same for both vapors. The horizontal sections on the initial portion of the heat curves indicate the absence of a noticeable number of especially active heterogeneous sites on the surface. The increment for the heat of the adsorption in the initial region, when the hydrocarbon molecule is increased by one CH₂ group is approximately 1.5 kcal/M *.

A comparison of the differential heats of adsorption of n-hexane vapor on barium sulfate with the corresponding values on graphitized soot and on magnesium oxide is presented in Fig. 3. When the degree of filling θ is approximately 0.2-05, the heats of adsorption on barium sulfate and on graphitized soot are close, while the heat of adsorption on magnesium oxide at these θ is considerably smaller. However, the general shape of the differential adsorp-

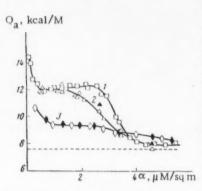


Fig. 3. Differential heat of adsorption of n-hexane vapors as a function of the amount adsorbed on graphitized soot (1), barium sulfate (2), and magnesium oxide (3). The horizontal line represents the latent heat of n-hexane condensation L.

tion heat curves for graphitized soot resembles more closely the shape of the like curves for magnesium oxide. The dependence of the differential heats of adsorption on the degree of filling up of the barium sulfate surface is different. In the case of graphitized soot there is a small initial drop in the heat of adsorption due to some residual heterogeneity of the surface; subsequently, a rise in the curve is observed, associated with the additional evolution of heat due to side reactions of the molecules in the adsorption layer, and then a sharp decrease in the heat of adsorption occurs when transition is made from predominant adsorption in the first layer to predominant adsorption in the second layer. In the case of magnesium oxide, a closely similar course in the heat of adsorption is observed; only the initial heterogeneity of the surface is expressed somewhat more strongly, and also, a rise in the heat of adsorption near the filling up of the monolayer fails to be observed, which is linked with smaller values of the adsorption heats (causing a less sharp transition from adsorption in the first layer to adsorption in the second layer), and also with a greater heterogeneity of the surface of this coarse-pored spe-

Despite the closeness of the heats of adsorption at $\theta = 0.5$, the shape of the curve for the heat of adsorption on barium sulfate is quite different from that for graphitized soot in that the abrupt drop in the heat of adsorption does not begin near the completion of the monolayer, but instead considerably earlier - after one half of the surface has been filled. This is apparently ex-

plained by the above mentioned peculiarities of the crystallographic structure of the barium sulfate surface. In the barium sulfate crystals, which belong to the rhombic syngony, the most developed are the (001), (110), (102), (011), and (104) planes [8]. All of these planes are characterized by a different and extremely complex arrangement of the Bd^{2+} and SO_4^{2-} ions on their surface and inside the lattice. At the start the adsorption of the hydrocarbons proceeds predominantly on the more developed faces with a large adsorption potential, and then the contribution of adsorption on other faces with a smaller adsorption energy becomes noticeable. This is the principal heterogeneity of the total surface of such crystals, composed of faces with different indices, and is probably the main reason for the decrease in the adsorption heat with filling up of the surface. In contrast to barium sulfate, graphitized soot contains mainly basic planes, while magnesium oxide contains mainly (100) planes, which assures a greater homogeneity of their surface.

The heterogeneity of the surface †, created by the very structure of the lattice and its nature, and not by a disruption of the surface structure of the face or by the presence of impurities, was clearly demonstrated in the studies of Young [14,15], who investigated adsorption on two crystalline modifications of potassium chloride. The shape of

^{*}In [13] the dependence of the differential adsorption heat of propanol on the degree of filling up of the barium sulfate surface was calculated from isosteric coefficients, yielding the authors an initial adsorption heat for propanol equal to approximately 35 Kcal/M. Since, for the adsorption of methanol, this value is only ~ 18 kcal/M, then according to the data of [13] the increment for the CH₂ group is ~ 7 kcal/M, i.e., it exceeds the value found by us for the hydrocarbons in the calorimeter by a factor 5. The high propanol adsorption heat obtained in [13] also contradicts the determinations of the heats of wetting [10]. As a result, the value for the heat of adsorption of propanol on barium sulfate, equal to 35 kcal/M, is greatly exaggerated (by approximately 1.5 times).

[†] In our case the possibility of the effect of the heterogeneity created by the water, incompletely removed from the barium sulfate surface, remains unanswered.

the isosteric heats of adsorption as the surface of the cubic crystals of potassium chloride is filled up is characteristic for a homogeneous surface. For the rhombohedral modification of potassium chloride, which has two types of faces, each constructed from like ions, the effect of the crystallographic heterogeneity of the total surface and the stronger electrical fields of the faces leads to a sharp decrease in the heat of adsorption as the surface is fulled up.

As regards the adsorbate-adsorbate interactions, then, the same as in the case of the adsorption of these hydrocarbons on graphitized soot and on magnesium oxide, with a filling up of the first layer this interaction is predominantly one of attraction. With a planar orientation of the molecules of these hydrocarbons, the heterogeneous and rapidly diminishing electrostatic field of the surface of the ionic lattice of barium sulfate is unable to create in them sufficient induced dipoles for a predominant manifestation of mutual repulsion [4,16].

Entropy of adsorption. On the basis of the obtained adsorption isotherms α (p/p_s) and the differential heats of adsorption Q_a (α), we determined the dependence of the differential changes in the free energy

$$\Delta \mu = \frac{\mathrm{d}\Delta F}{\mathrm{d}a} = RT \ln p/p_s$$

and in the total energy

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}\Delta U}{\mathrm{d}\alpha} = -\left(Q_a - L\right)$$

on the adsorbed amount α , in which connection the pure liquid was taken as the standard state. From these values we calculated the dependance of the differential entropy of adsorption

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}\Delta S}{\mathrm{d}\alpha} = \frac{1}{T} \left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\Delta U}{\mathrm{d}} - \frac{\mathrm{d}\Delta F}{\mathrm{d}\alpha} \right)$$

on the degree of filling up of the barium sulfate surface. The curves for the differential entropy of adsorption of the vapors of n-pentane and of n-hexane pass into the negative region, forming minima near the point of filling up of the monolayer, and they have a similar appearance. The dependence of the differential entropy of n-hexane adsorption on the degree of filling up of the barium sulfate surface is shown in Fig. 4. The corresponding curve for the adsorption of n-hexane

ane on graphitized soot is also shown in Fig.4. Both curves have an analogous shape, but the barium sulfate curve is more diffuse, which is in agreement with the greater heterogeneity of the adsorption field of the surface of this specimen.

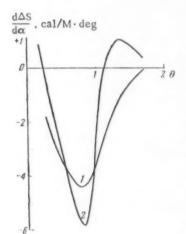


Fig.4. Dependence of the differential entropy of n-hexane adsorption on the degree of filling up of the surface of barium sulfate (1) and of graphitized soot (2).

Standard thermodynamic values for the adsorption of hydrocarbon vapors on barium sulfate. In Table 2 we have given the standard values (at θ = 0.5) of the differential values of the heat Q_a^o , total energy $(d\Delta U)/(d\alpha)^o$, free energy ΔU^o , and the entropy of adsorption $(d\Delta S)/(d\alpha)^o$, and also the average molar change in the entropy of adsorption for filling up of the dense monolayer, ΔS_m .

TABLE 2. Standard Thermodynamic Characteristics of Adsorption of Vapors on Barium Sulfate at 20°

Adsorbate	o°, kcal/M	$\left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\Delta U}{\mathrm{d}a}\right)^{\circ}$, kcal/M	Δμ°, kcal/M	$\left(\frac{d\Delta S}{d\alpha}\right)^{\circ}$ kcal/M, deg	ΔS _m , kcal/M: deg
n-Pentane	10,6	-4,2	-3,0	-4,0 $-3,7$	-4,0
n-Hexane	12,0	-4,4	-3,3		-3,0

From Table 2 it can be seen that the entropy of adsorption is expressed by fairly large negative values, which suggests a decrease in the mobility of the adsorbate moleucles when compared with their mobility in a normal liquid. Some decrease in the absolute change in the entropy, observed in going from n-pentane to n-hexane, may be due to an insufficient accuracy of the

measurements, caused by the low value of the specific surface of barium sulfate.

Heat of wetting barium sulfate by n-alkanes. Integration of the curves of the differential net heats of adsorption of n-pentane and n-hexane gave the values of the net heats of saturation q_s equal to 68 and 60 ergs/sq cm, re-

spectively. As a result, the heat of wetting barium sulfate by these hydrocarbons is roughly 110-120 ergs/sq cm. It is considerably lower than the heat of wetting by water and alcohols [10].

SUMMARY

- 1. Using a calorimeter with a constant heat exchange, we measured the heats and the isotherms of the adsorption of n-pentane and n-hexane vapors on barium sulfate. The differential heat of adsorption of the hydrocarbon vapors shows little change up to where half of the surface is filled, and then it gradually decreases with increase in the degree of filling, due to the heterogeneity of the crystallographic faces forming the surface of the barium sulfate crystalls,
- 2. The standard thermodynamic characteristics of the adsorption of n-pentane and n-hexane on barium sulfate were determined, as well as the values of the areas occupied by these molecules in a dense monolayer. The entropy curves testify to the substantial reduction in the mobility of the n-alkane molecules in the adsorption layer on barium sulfate when compared with their mobility in a normal liquid.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. N. N. Avgul, G. I. Berezin, A. V. Kiselev, and I. A. Lygina, Zhur. Fiz. Khim. 30, 2016 (1956).
- N. N. Avgul, G. I. Berezin, A. V. Kiselev, and I. A. Lygina, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel Khim. 30, 2016 (1956).
 Nauk, 1304 (1956).
- 3. N. N. Avgul, G. I. Berezin, A. V. Kiselev, and I. A. Lygina, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1021 (1951).
- N. N. Avgul, A. A. Isirikyan, A. V. Kiselev, I. A. Lygina, and D. P. Poshkus, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1314 (1957).
- N. N. Avgul, G. I. Berezin, A. V. Kiselev, and I. A. Lygina, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1314 (1957), Nauk, 787 (1959).
- A. V. Kiselev and D. P. Poshkus, Kolloid, Zhur. 21, 590, 653 (1959);
 22, 25 (1960).
- 7. A. A. Isrikyan and A. V. Kiselev, Zhur. Fiz. Khim. 34, No.12 (1960).
- 8. R. W. James and W. A. Wood, Proc Roy, Soc. (London) 109A, 598 (1925).
- 9. V. P. Dreving, A. V. Kiselev, and O. A. Likhacheva, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR 82, 277 (1952).
- 10. B. V. Il'in, A. V. Kiselev, V. F. Kiselev, O. A. Likhacheva, and K. D. Shcherbakova, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR 75, 827 (1950).
- 11. N. N. Avgul, G. I. Berezin, A. V. Kiselev, I. A. Lygina, and G. G. Muttik, Zhur, Fiz. Khim. 31, 1111 (1957).
- A. V. Kiselev, Kolloid. Zhur. 20, 338 (1958); A. V. Kiselev, N. V. Kovaleva, V. A. Sinitsyn, and E. V. Khrapova, Kolloid. Zhur. 20, 444 (1958).
- 13. B. P. Bering and V. V. Serpinskii, Monograph "Problems of Kinetics and Catalysis" [in Russian] (Izd. An SSSR, Moscow, 1949), 7, p. 383
- 14. D. M. Young, Trans. Faraday Soc. 48, 548 (1952).
- 15. D. M. Young, Trans. Faraday Soc. 50, 838 (1954).
- 16. D. P. Poshkus and A. V. Kiselev, Zhur. Fiz. Khim. 32, 2824 (1958).
- 17. J. J. Jasper, E. R. Kerr, F. Gregorich, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 75, 5252 (1953).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

ELECTRON-MICROSCOPIC INVESTIGATION OF THE POROUS STRUCTURE OF ACTIVE CARBONS USING THE REPLICA METHOD

E. A. Leont'ev and V. M. Luk'yanovich

Institute of Physical Chemistry, Academy of Sciences of the USSR Translated from Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, No. 11, pp. 1955-1961, November 1960 Original article submitted June 26, 1959

Active carbons were the subject of numerous investigations even in the comparatively early stages of the development of applied electron microscopy. In [1-4] it was mentioned that the electron microscope makes it possible to show the fine porosity of active carbons, and that a definite relationship is observed between the adsorption and the electron-microscopy data as regards the pore sizes of certain active carbon specimens. However, a serious limitation of these studies was the unsatisfactory preparation of the objects: the carbons were ground, for example, in a colloid mill [2] or in an agate mortar [4], dispersed in a liquid, and a drop of the obtained suspension was deposited on the film backing. Aggregation of the particles unavoidably took place when the liquid evaporated, and since, in addition, the degree of grinding the objects was not controlled, then the picture observed in the electron microscope could have little in common with the actual structure of active carbons. As a result, the imperfection of the method placed in doubt the scientific results of the investigations. It is obviously for this reason that such studies failed to receive further development.

Some forward progress in this respect was the dry preparation technique proposed by Luk'yanovich and Radush - kevich [5]. By splitting the carbon grains the authors were able to obtain thin wedge-shaped plates, along the edges of which the retained structure could be observed. In the case of the sugar carbons, in harmony with the sorption characteristics, a highly developed transitional porosity was observed with pore sizes of the order of 100 A. On the basis of studying the stero electron micrographs, the authors expressed the theory that the transitional pores have a spherical shape and are connected with each other in the manner of the bulbs in a bulb condenser. Included among the basic disadvantages of splitting method, as well as of the method of ultrathin sections when applied to a study of active carbons, is the low degree of contrast of the image and, consequently, the low resolution obtained on the micrographs. In addition, the complex question arises as to what degree the effect of the mutual superimposition of the images of the pores found in different planes of the carbon sheet or cut is manifested.

Consequently, to study active carbons, the use of the replica method is the most promising, which in principle makes it possible to obtain a high-contrast image of the structure of the undisturbed surface layer of the sorbent, and which gives positive results in studying a number of other porous materials-silica gels, aluminosilicate catalysts, and titanium gels [6,7]. We used carbon replicas in the present study, the advantages of which over other variations of obtaining replicas have been discussed by Bradley [8]. The preparation technique in obtaining replicas from porous materials has been described in detail in the paper by Leont'ev and Luk'yanovich [9], and for this reason the method of study will be discussed in abridged form here.

EXPERIMENTAL

Since it is impossible to separate the carbon replica film directly from the active carbon, we were forced to resort to the two-stage method. The preparation was complicated by the brittleness and small size of the specimens (the carbons had a grain size of about 1 mm). For this reason, the most convenient technique proved to be prior pressing of the carbons into polyethylene. The grains were placed in a small (electrically heated) press mold between two blocks of polyethylene, after which the temperature was raised to 120° and a pressure of about 50 atm was applied. The specimen was then cooled without releasing the pressure. Under these conditions the polyethylene enveloped the specimen tightly, but it did not penetrate into the internal pores. The obtained block was then sliced with a razor blade in such manner that the plane of the cut passed through the carbon. Then a drop of 1% solution of collodion

in amyl acetate was deposited on the surface of the cut of the active carbon, followed in 2 hr by a drop of 5% solution. After evaporation of the solvent, a concentrated solution of collodion was also deposited in drops until a visible film with a thickness of 0.2-0.3 mm was formed, which was removed from the carbon using tweezers (removal of the film is facilitated by the poor adhesion of collodion to polyethylene). The deposition and separation of the film should be done 3-4 times until a clean imprint without adhering particles of carbon is obtained.

The so-called preshadowed carbon replica [7,8] was then prepared from the obtained intermediate collodion imprint. The relief side of the imprint was shadowed on both sides with platinum at an angle of 30°, and then the thinnest possible (~100A) layer of carbon was deposited on top of the platinum by thermal evaporation. Prior to the most critical operation - removal of the replica from the imprint - the replica was first reinforced, molding a layer of gelatin 0.1-0.2 mm thick over the whole. Then the collodion was dissolved in acetone, after which the specimen was washed, dried, and the final replica was retrieved from the surface of warm water, in which the gelatin dissolved, and placed on the grid or object holder. The described method made it possible to obtain completely reproducible results for all of the investigated specimens.

For photographing we used an UEM-100 electron microscope with an electron magnification of 10,500. The resolving power of the microscope was $30\,\mathrm{A}$.

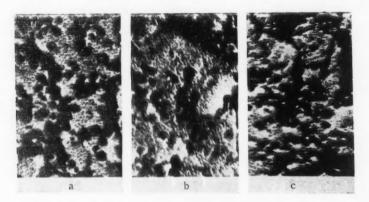


Fig.1. Carbon replicas from the surface of active carbons, obtained by the two-stage method. a) Specimen 1; b) specimen 2; c) specimen 3, × 60,000.

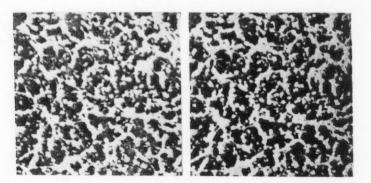


Fig.2. Carbon replica from an active carbon, Specimen 1. Stereo pair. Negative image, the interlinked light-colored round formations correspond to the macropores. × 20,000.

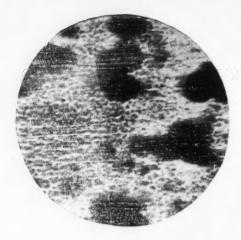


Fig. 3. Carbon replica from an active car bon, specimen 1. Transitional porosity at high magnification, × 150,000.

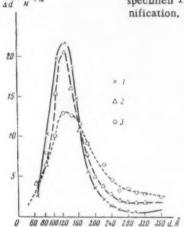


Fig.4. Diameter distribution curves for the transitional pores of the active carbons: 1) Specimen 1; 2) Specimen 2; 3) Specimen 3.

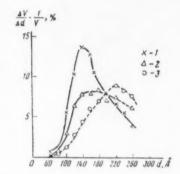


Fig. 5. Volume distribution curves for the transitional pores of the active carbons: X) Specimen 1; Δ) Specimen 2; \bigcirc) Specimen 3

Four specimens of active carbons served as the study objects. Of them, the first three, designated in the future as (specimens 1, 2 and 3, belonged to the same series, and were described by Dubinin and Zhukovskay (10] as AU-10, AU-11, and AU-12, respectively. The specimens represented granular carbons with progressively greater activation, obtained from plant raw material and wood tar, and activated to chars with an activity ranging from 35 to 60% using carbon dioxide at 950°. Specimen 4 was obtained by the zince chloride method from sucrose and is described as AU-13 [10]. All of the carbons, according to the sorption data, possessed a highly developed transitional porosity which we hoped to show, using the electron microscope.

Actually, it was possible to clearly distinguish the porous structure of the carbons in all of the obtained micrographs. We will first discuss specimens 1-3. According to the visual observations, we obtained the same results for all of the specimens in this series (rig.1). The carbons possess a clearly defined bidisperse structure: together with comparatively coarse pores with a linear size of the order of 1000A, belonging to the class of macropores, it is easy to also see finer honeycombed pores, distributed in the walls between the macropores. The size of the finer pores is of the order of 100 A and consequently they are typical transitional pores. That the system is bidisperse must be as-

sumed arbitrarily here, since the used electron-microscope method did not permit detecting the micropores present in the carbon with a size of the order of 10^{-7} cm, and also the possibly present very coarse macropores with a size of the order of $10^{-4} - 10^{-3}$ cm.

In order to give a more complete representation as to the structure of the macropores, we have shown in Fig. 2. under slight magnification, the negative image of the stereo pair of the carbon specimen 1. It should be emphasized that, in general, in interpreting the electron micrographs of systems with such a highly developed relief of the surface as exists in the case of active carbons, it is completely unnecessary to make extensive use of stereoscopy [7]. It is very clearly seen in Fig. 2 that the replica transfers the structure of the intermediate collodion imprint, filling the voids in the carbon, so that here the light-colored spherical particles, which are connected with each in a chain, projecting on the observer (the latter effect is achieved by the mutual shifting of the parts of the stereo pair to facilitate observation), correspond to the macropores. Consequently, the macropores in this series of carbons represent hollows that are spherical or nearly spherical in shape, connected with each other by narrower passages due to the absence of walls at the places of contact. Fig.1 is also in complete accord with such a conclusion, where the projection of the structure on the plane is actually shown. The average diameter of the pores is ~800 A°. For this case it would be easy to obtain the pore distribution according to diameters and to compare it with the corresponding data using the method of forcing in mercury, but we did not deem this expedient in view of the presence of a large number of cracks of approximately the same size in the carbons. The question of why it proves possible to draw the intermediate collodion imprint, containing sections with periodically repeating constrictions and expansion, off the carbon remains somewhat obscure. Apparently, the carbon is partially chipped during this operation. In addition, it is possible for the elasticity of the collodion to play a part.

A more complex matter is a study of the transitional porosity of these carbons - due to the small dimensions of the pores, their images are less distinct and stereoscopy is not very effective here. Still, an examination at high manifications of individual sections of the photographs (Fig. 3) makes it possible to compose a concept as to the structure of the transitional porosity. The latter resembles the structure of foam: thin walls separate the hollows, having in cross section the shape of a sphere or of a polygon*. Further, it can be observed that in some places the walls between adjacent pores are apparently either completely or partially absent. This makes it possible to understand the manner in which the pores may be connected with each other.

The dimensions of the transitional pores are so small that on the basis of the obtained microphotographs, it is impossible to obtain their reliable distribution according to size, all the more so since we used the two-stage replica method. Still in order to compare the carbons with different degrees of charring among themselves, we projected the images from the negatives at a magnification of 120,000, and by measuring the diameters of the pores we obtained the size distribution curves for the pores and then calculated from them (assuming a spherical shape for the pores) the volume distribution curves (Figs.4 and 5). As can be seen from these plots, the greatest number of pores have a diameter of approximately 120A, and on increasing the degree of charring of the carbons some increase in the size of the pores is observed. The conditions of the electron-microscopic investigation were the same for all of the carbons, and, consequently, it could be assumed that the observed tendency possesses objective significance. A strongly developed transitional porosity can also be seen on the microphotographs of the sugar carbon replicas (Fig.6). In contrast to specimens 1-3, well defined macropores do not appear here, while the transitional pores have somewhat larger dimensions. In other respects the structure of the transitional porosity is quite close to that of the earlier described carbons,

We made an attempt to use the method of ultrathin sections to study the porosity of the carbons. The specimens were covered with a mixture of butyl and methyl methacrylates (3:1), kept for 1 day to obtain deeper penetration of the liquid into the pores, and then the monomers were polymerized. From the polymerized blocks, using an ultramicrotome of the magnetostriction type with a glass blade [12], constructed in our laboratory, we prepared sections with a thickness of about 0.1μ . However, the microphotographs of the sections (Fig.7) were decidedly inferior in both the degree of image contrast and the resolution of the replicas by the microphotographs. In addition, the sections proved to be highly inhomogeneous in thickness - individual sections were considerably thicker than the average thickness

[•] It is known [11] that a rectilinear polygon with n sides can be resolved on the microphotograph in the case where the condition of $\leq \pi \, d/4n$ is fulfilled, where δ is the resolution on the microphotograph, and d is the diameter of a circle, the area of which is equal to the area of the polygon. Since the resolving power of our microscope was 30 A and the diameter of the pores was approximately 120 A, then in the best case it could be expected to show the square cross-section of the pores,

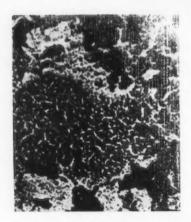


Fig. 6. Carbon replica from sugar carbon (specimen 4). × 60,000.

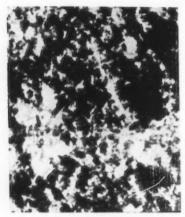


Fig. 7. Thin section of sugar carbon (specimen 4). × 35,000.

of the cut, based on the rate of feeding the object during the cutting. Apparently, a partial tearing out of individual pieces from the specimen took place. The more brittle specimens (1-3) simply crumbled when cut, and for them it proved impossible to obtain satisfactory sections. We are of the opinion that the method of ultrathin sections can be useful in studying the macroporosity of active carbons if a more durable material is used to impregnate the carbons, fixing their structure, and also if a harder material, for example, diamond blades, are fused for cutting.

Discussion of Experimental Results

Very few ideas exist at the present time regarding the mechanism of the formation of the porous structure of active carbons. Depending on the conditions of preparation (composition of starting raw material, carbonization regime, and degree of activation), active carbons may possess a different character of the porosity. As had been shown in the studies of Dubinin and Coworkers [13], in the general case active carbons exhibit a tridisperse structure-three maxima exist on the total differential curve for the distribution of the pore volumes according to size, corresponding to the micro-, transitional, and macropores. This fact can be explained if the entirely probable assumption is adopted that the mechanism of the formation of each type of pore is different. Some of the earlier known data also testify in support of such an assumption.

A long time ago, Hofmann [14] assumed that the very fine pores in active carbons (i.e., micropores, according to the terminology of Dubinin) represent gaps or crevices between the elementary crystallites of the carbon. This makes it possible to understand why the dimensions of both are of the same order -10^{-7} cm. During activation a part of the crystallites burns out and the microporosity increases.

As regards the transitional pores, in [5] their spherical shape, established electron-microscopically, was explained by the conditions of formation: during the carbonization of the carbon-containing raw material, bubbles of gas evolve into the viscous medium, which, solidifying, is capable of fixing the foamlike structure formed. The more reliable electron-microscope data obtained in the present study by the replica method are fully in accord with the earlier obtained results. Thus, the slight change in the dimensions of the transitional pores for a series of carbons (specimens 1-3) again confirms the fact that the transitional porosity is formed during carbonization. Some development of the transitional pores during progressive activation is easily explained by a burning out of their walls. Apparently, the same mechanism should be applied to explain the spherical macropores in carbons 1-3. At the same time, these pores belong to a comparatively fine variety of macropores, since, usually, the maximum on the distribution curve for the

macropores lies in the region of the values of their effective radii of the order of 1 μ [13]. Such macropores may represent cracks formed in the shrinkage of the carbon, or coarse canals for escape of the gaseous carbonization products, and, as was already mentioned, could remain undetected in the present study.

The manner in which the pores are connected with each other is a very important question. The electron microscopy data indicate that in the case of the macropores it is possible to assume with a greater, and in the case of the transitional pores with a lesser degree of probability, that the walls between the pores are absent at the places of contact. It is easy to represent the mechanism for the formation of such a structure. During carbonization a multitude of extremely fine gas bubbles are formed in a viscous liquid medium, which, increasing in size, come in contact with each other through the thin walls. The diameters of the bubbles at any given moment obey a definite distribution and in the general case, two adjacent bubbles will differ in size, and, consequently, in the pressure of the gas inside of them. For this reason a rupture of the wall in the case of the bubble with the greater pressure should be expected. It is also possible that the partition between the bubbles, losing its elasticity because of the progressing carbonization process, in the final end will be torn by the increasing-in-size bubbles. If in this time the carbonization pro-

cess succeeds in progressing quite substantially, then the system acquires a rigidity and the arisen structure will be retained. To artificially produce carbons with a developed transitional porosity probably reduces to a creation of such conditions.

As a result, if in accord with the electron microscopy data the above presented concept is adopted, then the transitional pores should be connected by passages or necks with narrower diameters than the pores themselves, and the structure as a whole will resemble that of a bulb condenser *. A planar schematic drawing of such a structure is shown in Fig. 8; the micropores, naturally, will be found in the walls of the transitional pores. This structure is extremely close to a bottle-shaped form of the pores, assumed earlier as being possible for sorbents [16].

These concepts are found in harmony with the well known fact that the mercury forced into an active carbon in a pore meter is to a large degree retained in the sorbent after the pressure is removed [17], and that the pores, consequently, have a bottle-shaped form. On the other hand, it becomes clear that the pore diameters, determined using

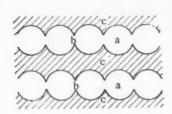


Fig. 8. Schematic drawing of structure of transitional porosity: a) transitional pores; b) necks; c) locations of micropores

On the other hand, it becomes clear that the pore diameters, determined using the electron microscope, and the effective diameters, calculated using the methods of mercury impregnation and of capillary condensation (based on the described structure - the last two methods give values that relate to the necks of the pores, whereas the electron microscope permits measuring only the diameters of the spherical hollows. For this reason, with a sufficient accuracy of the methods it could be expected that systematically greater "electron-microscope" diameters would be observed for the different carbons when compared with the effective diameters, calculated using the last two methods. Establishing the presence or absence of such a rule would make it possible to judge more accurately the validity of the expressed ideas.

Unfortunately, it is still impossible to quantitatively estimate the accuracy of the electron microscopy data. The difficulty of measuring small objects had already been indicated earlier: the magnitude of the error incurred in measuring, for example, particles having a size of approximately 100 A with

a microscope of the given resolving power has not been established up to now. Additional difficulties arise in connection with the fact that we used two-stage replicas. To be sure, carbon replicas are capable of reproducing the structure of the intermediate collodion imprint accurately, and to a depth of several microns, because of the lack of structure and the strength of the carbon film [8]. However, the question as to the accuracy with which the collodion imprint transfers the fine structure of the carbon remains to a large extent unanswered. In order to obtain an accurate answer to this question it is necessary to develop more perfect methods of preparation and to use a microscope with a higher resolving power.

SUMMARY

- 1. Using the two-stage replica method, we made an electron-microscopic study of the porous structure of some active carbon specimens. The method made it possible to establish the presence in the carbons of transitional pores and macropores in the form of spherical hollows.
- 2. The possible mechanism for the formation of transitional pores in active carbons and the character of their interlinkage are discussed.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. Th. Schoon, H. Klette, Naturwiss, 29, 652 (1941).
- 2. G. Ruess, W. Ruston, Monatshefte f. Chem. 78, 193 (1948).
- 3. U. Hofmann, A. Ragoss, G. Rudorff, R. Holst, W. Ruston, G. Ruess, Z. anorgan. Chem. 255, 195 (1947).
- 4. L. V. Radushkevich and V. M. Luk'yanovich, Zhur. Fiz. Khim. 24, 21 (1950).
- 5. V. M. Luk'yanovich and L. V. Radushkevich, Doklady Akad, Nauk SSSR 91, 585 (1953).
- 6. E. A. Leont'ev and V. M. Luk'yanovich, Monograph "Methods of Study of the Structure of Highly Disperse and Porous Materials" [in Russian] (Izd. AN SSSR, Moscow, 1958), 2nd ed., p.19.
- V. M. Luk'yanovich, Electron Microscopy in Physical-Chemical Investigations [in Russian] (Izd. AN SSSR, Moscow; 1960).
- 8. D. E. Bradley, J. Appl. Phys. 27,1399 (1956).

^{*}Electron-microscopic investigations have shown that such a structure is characteristic for cellulose filters [15]. However, here the cross dimensions of the hollows are of the order of 1μ .

- 9. E. A. Leont'ev and V. M. Luk'yanovich, Zhur. Fiz. Khim. 32, 1922 (1958).
- 10. M. M. Dubinin and E. G. Zhukovskaya, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1705 (1959).
- 11. Electron Microscopy [in Russian], Editor-in Chief A. A. Lebedev (GITTL [State Press of Technical and Theoretical Literature] (Moscow, 1954), p. 572.
- 12. E. A. Leont'ev, V. M. Luk'yanovich, and V. N. Pechenov, Advanced Scientific-Technical and Industrial Practice [in Russian], 1958, Theme 33, No. II-58-152/8, p.3.
- 13. M. M. Duminin, Uspekhi Khim. 21, 513 (1952).
- 14. U. Hofmann, D. Wilm, Z. Elektrochem, 42, 504 (1936).
- 15. H. Spandau, R. Kurz, Kolloid. -Z., 150, 109 (1957).
- 16. S. P. Zhdanov, Monograph "Methods of Study of the Structure of Highly Disperse and Porous Materials" [in Russian] (Izd. AN SSSR, Moscow, 1953), p.114.
- 17. T. G. Plachenov, V. F. Karel'skaya, and M. Ya. Pulerevich, Monograph "Methods of Study of the Structure of Highly Disperse and Porous Materials" [in Russian] (Izd. AN SSSR, Moscow, 1958), 2nd ed., p.251.

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

CRYSTAL AND MOLECULAR STRUCTURE OF PHENYLARSONIC ACID

Yu. T. Struchkov

Institute of Heteroorganic Compounds, Academy of Translated from Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, No. 11, pp. 1962-1968, November, 1960 Original article submitted June 19, 1959

Deciphering of the structure. The crystals of phenylarsonic acid $C_6H_9AsO(OH)_2$ used by us for an x-ray study of the structure represent very fine yellow needles with a length up to 5 mm and a cross section of $\sim 0.1 \cdot 0.1$ mm. The needles are bounded by the four faces of a rhombic prism $\{201\}$ (b is the axis of the needles); the faces of the heads are not expressed. The parameters of the unit cell were determined by the oscillation method and the density was determined by hydrostatic weighing.

$$a=14,74\pm0,05$$
 A $b=4,65\pm0,01$ A $b=4,65\pm0,01$ A $b=4,65\pm0,02$ A $b=$

Systematic extinctions of the reflections of type h00 at $h \neq 0$ k0, 0k0 at $k \neq 2$ n and 00l at $l \neq 2$ n, and the presence of piezoelectric properties, clearly define the space group $V^4 = P2_12_12_1$.

To determine the coordinates of the atoms, the hol and hko scans, respectively, containing 125 and 51 reflections of the measured intensity, were obtained when the reciprocal lattice was photographed (unfiltered Mo-radiation). The photographing was done using a backing of three films; in computing the intensities of the structure factors the Lorentz and polarization factors were taken into account, while the correction for absorption was neglected. The coordinates of the As atom were found from the ac and ab projections of the interatomic function. They were used to determine the first series of signs of the structure amplitudes. The subsequently computed projections of the electron density on the same faces of the cell disclosed all of the atoms of the molecule except hydrogen. The second series of signs was now found, taking into consideration all of the atoms, in which connection for C and O we used the atomic curves of Viervoll and Ogrim, and for As the curve from the "International Tables" These signs were used to compute the second approximation of the projections of the electron density. The coordinates from the second approximation led to the same signs, so that this approximation proves to be final. The structure amplitudes calculated from these coordinates were used to calculate the theoretical projections of the electron density, serving for introduction of the correction for Busse break in the coordinates of the second approximation; the final values of the coordinates, given in Table 1, were obtained in the same manner. In all cases the coordinates of the maxima were determined by exponential interpolation.

TABLE 1. Relative Coordinates of Atoms *

Atom	Χ .α	y	z	Atom	x	y	z
As	0,1262	0,1419	0,0848	C ₅	0,397	0,370	0,174
Oı	0,109	-0,032	-0,063	C ₆	0,311	0,243	0,175
O_2	0,057	0,409	0,121	H ₂	0,220	0,591	-0,079
O_3	0,111	-0,120	0,203	H ₃	0,372	0,815	-0,081
C_1	0,247	0,323	0,084	H ₄	0,486	0,673	0,081
C_2	0,269	0,529	-0,009	H ₅	0,446	0,308	0,245
O ₃ C ₁ C ₂ C ₃ C ₄	0,355	0,656	-0,010	H ₆	0,294	0,084	0,247
Ca	0,419	0,576	0,082		1		

^{*}The coordinates of the hydrogen atoms were calculated using the conventional assumptions: C-H = 1.08 A; $C-C-H = 120^{\circ}$.

A comparison of Fmeas, and Fcalcd, leads to the following authenticity factors and temperature corrections: projection ac-R = 9.6%, B = 3.47 A^2 ; projection ab-R = 13.6%, B = 3.65 A^2 . Assuming that R = b is the error of measuring the structure amplitudes, we find from the Weinstein equation the accuracy of determining the positions of the atoms: As = 0.002 A, O = 0.012 A and C = 0.017 A. This leads to the following errors in the bond lengths: As-O = 0.012 A, As-C = 0.017 A, and C-C = 0.024 A. The valence angles are found with an accuracy of ±2°.

The chemical identity of the investigated compound, originally erroneously assumed to be arsenobenzene (C6 H₅As)₆, was established in the present study. A deciphering of the structure was begun assuming that the crystals are arsenobenzene, but the projections of the electron density each disclosed three "superfluous" maxima in the vincinity of the As atom. These same maxima also appeared persistently in the different projections (with the exception of the As atom), so that it was impossible to doubt their reality. For this reason it became obvious that the starting arseno-

cal bond.

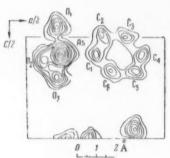
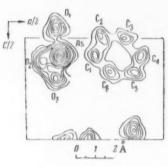


Fig.1. Second approximation of the ac projections of the electron density (relative units; the contour tour lines of the As atom are drawn. half as often as in the other places).



Description of the structure. The bond lengths and the valence angles in the phenylarsonic acid molecule, computed using the coordinates in Table 1, are shown in Fig.2. The benzene ring is a flat rectilinear hexagon with sides equal to 1.40 A. The valence angles As-C1-C2 and As-C1-C6 are equal to 120°; the bond length As-C₁ = 1.97 A. In the literature [1] there are only two reliable measurements of the bond length As-C: 1.98±0.02 A in As(CH3)3 and (CH3As)4, which is in good agreement with our

of the phenylarsonic acid molecule, are seen distinctly.

The second approximation of the projections of the electron density on face ac is shown in Fig.1, where the maxima, corresponding to all the atoms

benzene had undergone important chemical changes during the process of purification and recrystallization, and, specifically, had oxidized to phenylarsonic acid. The further deciphering of the structure was continued and was successfully consummated by considering the "superfluous" maxima to be O atoms. Thus, if they are not taken into consideration, then the authenticity factors increase sharply: Rhal from 9.6 to 24.7%, and Rhk0 from 13.6 to 24.9%. In addition, the large difference in the calculated and measured densities becomes admissable, while the distance As-As ≈ 5.0 A does not correspond to a chemi-

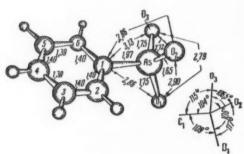


Fig.2. Phenylarsonic acid molecule.

result, representing the first determination of the bond length between As and aromatic hydrocarbon. The lengths of the As-O bonds differ: $As - O_1 = As - O_3 = 1.75 A$ $As - O_2 = 1.65 A$. For this reason it is possible to assume that atoms O1 and O3 are found as hydroxyl groups, while atom O2 forms a double bond with As. This assumption is also supported by the distribution of the hydrogen bonds in the structure (see below). According to the literature data [2], the length of the As-O bond varies from 1.75 to 1.80 A ,in which connection in most of the investigated objects this bond has an intermediate character (single-double), but hydrogen bonds are absent in the structures. The values of the atomic radii taken from Pauling lead to the following lengths of the single and double bonds: As=0=1.87 A, and As=0=1.66A As a result, the length of the double bond As = O does not change

when oxygen atoms take part in hydrogen bonds, while the single bond is shortened by 0.12 A. An analogous effect was observed earlier in the structures of carboxylic acids having hydrogen bonds. Thus, for example, in the crystals of oxalic acid [3] and its dihydrate [4], C-O=1.29 A instead of the sum of the radii 1.43 A, while C=O=1.19 A. with the sum of the radii equal to 1.25 A.

The valence configuration of arsenic is approximately tetrahedral, with substantial deviations of the angles C-As-O and O-As-O from 109.5°:

$$\begin{array}{lll} C_1 - As - O_1 = 109.0^{\circ} & O_1 - As - O_2 = 117.0 & A \\ C_1 - As - O_2 = 104.0^{\circ} & O_1 - As - O_1 = 108.0^{\circ} & O_2 - As - O_3 = 108.5^{\circ} \\ C_1 - As - O_3 = 115.0^{\circ} & O_2 - As - O_3 = 108.5^{\circ} & Average & 109.5^{\circ} \pm 4.5^{\circ} \end{array}$$

These distortions of the valence angles cannot be related to a striving to decrease the steric hindrance in the group

and between it and the benzene ring. Actually, in the real molecule, the sum of the contractions $\Sigma\Delta$ of the distances between valently unbound atoms, when compared with the sums of the intermolecular radii ΣR , proves to be somewhat greater than in the molecule with ideal As valence angles, equal to 109.5°, and experimental values of the bond lengths. This can be seen from Fig.2 and the following table, in which we have used the values of the intermolecular radii, computed from the distances in the given structure (see below):

ER. A	dexptl., A	Δ. Α	dtheor, A	Δ. Α
C_1 —— O_1 3,09 C_1 —— O_2 3,09	3,03	0,06	3,04	0,05
$C_1 O_3$ 3,09	2,36 3,13	0,23	2,96 3,04	0,13 0,05
O_1 — O_2 2,76 O_1 — O_3 2,76	2,90 2,79	-	2,78	_
$O_3 O_3$ 2,76	2,72	0,04	2,86 2,78	
		$\Sigma \Lambda = 0.33$	A	ΣΛ-0 23 A

Consequently, the reason for the distortions of the As valence angles can only be intermolecular reaction involving hydrogen bonds, causing the As -O bonds to deviate from their ideal directions.

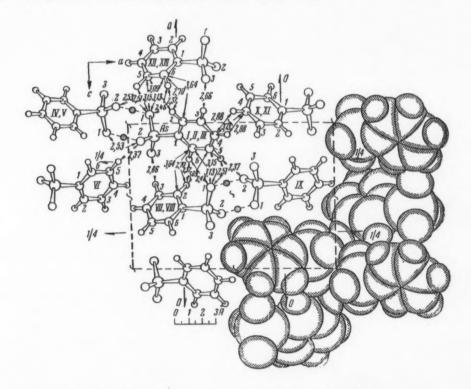


Fig. 3. Projection of the structure on face ac. On the right-hand of the diagram the molecules are framed by the intermolecular radii. Only one system of hydrogen bonds between the molecules, connected by the screw axis 2 { OyO}, is shown.

The arrangement of the molecules in the crystal is illustrated by Figs. 3 and 4. The starting molecule (I) is in contact with 12 neighboring molecules (II-XIII), so that the coordination number is equal to 12. The adopted numeration of the molecules is as follows (the symmetrical bond between the given and starting molecules is indicated in parentheses).

The contracted intermolecular distances, corresponding to the contacts of the molecules, are shown in Figs.3 and 4 and in Table 2. All of the distances between the starting molecule I and its neighbors are indicated here. The contracted intermolecular distances lead to the following values of the intermolecular radii, used in all of the calculations given in the present paper: $Rc = 1.71 \pm 0.07 \, A$; $Rc = 1.38 \pm 0.02A$; $Rc = 1.13 \pm 0.05A$. The natural volume of the molecules without taking into consideration the hydrogen atoms of the hydroxyl groups, forming hydrogen bonds, is $V_0 = 125 \, A^3$; the packing coefficient k = 0.70.

Two of the O—O intermolecular distances undoubtedly correspond to stable hydrogen bonds; this is the Q_1 (1)— Q_2 (V) distance = 2.53 A and the Q_2 (I)— Q_3 (II) distance = 2.48 A. Both of these distances coincide with the lower limit for the average (for a large number of structures) distance of 2.5-2.7 A between two oxygen atoms connected by a hydrogen bond [5]. Thus, atoms Q_1 and Q_3 each take part in one hydrogen bond, while atom Q_2 takes part in two, which serves as additional argument in support of Q_1 and Q_3 belonging to hydroxyl groups. The arrangement of the hydrogen bonds is the following:

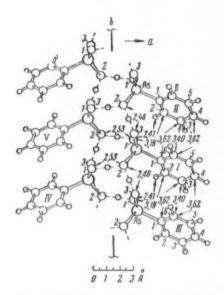


Fig.4. Column of molecules, connected by hydrogen bonds (dotted line).

$$H-O_1$$
 $H-O_3$

A distortion of the valence angles of the As atom can be explained by assuming that the O_2 atom strives to form hydrogen bonds of the same strength, and consequently of the same length, with the O_1 and O_3 atoms of the neighboring molecules.

Simple geometric analysis reveals that to accomplish this requires a substantial shift of the O_3 , and especially of the O_2 atoms from ideal positions, which is in agreement with the disclosed distortions of the valence angles. We encounter an analogous distortion of the valence angles due to striving to form stable hydrogen bonds, also, in the case of other structures, for example, oxalic acid [3] and its dihydrate [4]. The

angles formed by the hydrogen bonds with the valence bonds of the oxygen atoms have the following values:

It is entirely proper that for the O_2 atom, forming a double bond with As, these angles are close to 120°, while for the O_1 and O_3 atoms they are reduced.

The hydrogen bonds form two systems. The $O_3-H...O_2$ bonds connect the molecules, brought out from each other by translation b, into endless chains. Two such chains, connected by the screw axis $2_1 \{0y0\}$, are united by the hydrogen bonds $O_1-H...O_2$ into a compact column of molecules, stretched endlessly along axis b (Fig4). The entire structure may be regarded as a packing of such columns, based on the axes $2_1 [\chi 1/41/4]$ and $2_1 [1/4 Oz]$. In each chain there exists a denser superposition of the benzene rings of neighboring molecules (distances $C_6 (I)-C_3=C_3(I)-C_6 (III)=3.40$ A. The perpendicular packing of the above mentioned columns also proves to be equally as dense.

TABLE 2. Intermolecular Distances (d) and Sums of Intermolecular Radii (SR)

Atoms	d, Å	ΣR, Å	Atoms	d. Å	ΣR. Å
C ₆ (I)———C ₃ (II)	3,40	3,42	C ₆ (I)O ₁ (VII)	3,13	3,09
$C_3(1)$ ——— $C_6(111)$	3,40	3,42	$O_1(I)$ ——— $C_6(XIII)$	3,13	3,09
$C_1(I) C_3(II)$	3,62	3,42	$C_5(I)$ —— O_1 (VII)	3,15	3,09
$C_3(1)$ —— $C_1(111)$	3,62	3,42	$O_1(1)$ —— $C_5(XIII)$	3,15	3,09
$C_4(I)$ —— $C_6(III)$	3,62	3,42	$C_6(I)$ —— $H_2(VIII)$	2,70	2,84
$C_6(1) C_4(11)$	3,62	3,42	$H_2(1)$ —— C_6 (XII)	2,70	2,84
$O_1(I)$ —— $C_2(II)$	3,18	3,09	$C_5(I)$ —— $H_2(VIII)$	3,09	2,84
$C_2(1)$ —— $O_1(111)$	3,18	3,09	$H_2(I)$ ——— C_5 (XII)	3,09	2,84
$O_3(I) O_3(II)$	2,48	3,47*	$H_6(I)$ —— $O_1(VII)$	2,46	2,51
$O_3(1)$ —— $O_2(111)$	2,48	3,47*	$O_1(1)$ —— $H_6(XIII)$	2,46	2,51
$O_1(I)$ —— $H_2(II)$	2,41	2,51	$H_5(I)$ —— $O_1(VII)$	2,51	2,51
$H_2(1)$ —— $O_1(111)$	2,41	2,51	$O_1(I)$ —— $H_5(XIII)$	2,51	2,51
***			$H_3(1) \longrightarrow O_3(XII)$	2,66	2,51
$O_1(1)$ —— $O_2(V)$	2,53	3,47*	$O_3(1)$ —— $H_3(V111)$	2,66	2,51
$O_3(I)$ —— $O_1(IV)$	2,53	3,47*	H ₂ (I)H ₆ (XII)	2,37	2,26
			$H_6(I)$ —— $H_2(VIII)$	2,37	2,26
$O_2(1)$ — — $H_5(V1)$	2,37	2,51			
$H_{5}(I)$ —— $O_{2}(IX)$	2,37	2,51	$C_4(1)$ ——— $H_4(XI)$	2,88	2,84
			$H_4(1) C_4(X)$	2,88	2,84
$C_2(I)$ —— $C_6(XII)$	3,64	3,42	$C_4(1)$ ——— $C_4(X)$	3,73	3,42
$C_6(1)$ ——— $C_2(VIII)$	3,64	3,42	$C_4(1) C_4(XI)$	3,73	3,42

[•] Sum of O-H bond lengths and intermolecular radii of H and O.

In conclusion the author feels it obligatory to thank M. Ya. Kraft for supplying the investigated compound, G. M. Lobanova for determining the piezoelectric properties of the crystals, and O. V. Starovskii for drawing the diagrams.

SUMMARY

- 1. The crystal structure of phenylarsonic acid was determined from two projections of the electron density.
- 2. The following bond lengths were found: As-C=1.97 A, As=O=1.65, As-O=1.75 A. The As atoms have a distorted tetrahedral valence configuration.
- 3. The molecular packing is determined by the stable hydrogen bonds -O-H...O= of length 2.48 and 2.53 A , uniting the molecules into endless columns.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. J. Waser, V. Schomaker, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 67 2014 (1945).
- 2. Tables of interatomic distances and configuration in molecules and ions edited by L. E. Sutton, London, 1958.
- 3. E. G. Cox, M. W. Dougill, G. A. Jeffrey, J. Chem. Soc., 4854, (1952).
- 4. F. R. Ahmed, D. W. J. Cruickshank, Acta Crystallogr. 6, 385 (1953).
- 5. A. I. Kitaigorodskii, Organic Crystallochemistry [in Russian] (Izd. AN SSSR, Moscow, 1955).

THE SYNTHESIS OF DICARBOXYLIC ACIDS OF THE TYPE HOOC(CH₂)_mC₆H₄(CH₂)_nCOOH

A. N. Nesmeyanov, R. Kh. Freidlina, and N. A. Semenov

Institute of Organic Compounds of the Elements, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, No. 11, pp. 1969-1973, November, 1960
Original article submitted June 4, 1959

As was shown in previous communications [1,2], 1,1,1-trichloro-1-propene and 1,1,3-trichloro-1-propene can be used for preparing various condensation products with aromatic compounds of the general type $ArCH_2CH = CCl_2$ and $Ar'(CH_2CH = CCl_2)_2$. In the present work we describe the use of 1,1,3-trichloro-1-propene for the synthesis of dicarboxylic acids which contain an aromatic nucleus. Using nitromethane as the solvent we have carried out condensation in the presence of aluminum chloride of 1,1,3-trichloro-1-propene with phenylacetic, hydrocinnamic, and δ -phenylvaleric acids, and have obtained good yields of the corresponding products: p-HOOCCH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂ (I), p-HOOCCH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂ (II), p-HOOC(CH₂)₄C₆H₄CH₂CH = Cl₂.

The para-position of the substituents was shown by oxidation of these compounds to terephthalic acid, which was identified as its dimethyl ester. Also, for the dimethyl ester of β , β '-(p-phenylene)dipropionic acid we took the infrared absorption spectrum which showed that in the region of the nonplanar oscillation of the CH group of the ring there is an absorption band characteristic only for para-substitution and not a characteristic frequency for ortho-and meta-substituents. By hydrolysis under mild conditions (long stirring with 88% sulfuric acid at room temperature) for compounds (I) and (II) we succeeded in converting them into 3-(p-phenylene)acetopropionic and β , β -(p-phenylene)dipropionic acids, respectively. We did not succeed in hydrolyzing compound (III) since along with the hydrolysis there was sulfonation in the ring and desulfonation of the sulfo derivative by heating withdilute sulfuric acid or with hydrochloric acid.

The synthesis of β -p-carboxyphenyl) propionic acid was carried out starting from 1,1,1,2-tetrachloro-3-p-carboxyphenyl) propane [2] by the scheme:

$$p\text{-HOOCC}_6H_4CH_2CHCI - CCl_3 \xrightarrow{Zn} p\text{-HOOCC}_6H_4CH_2CH = CCl_2 \xrightarrow{\text{hydrolysis}}$$

----> p-HOOCCaHaCHaCHaCHaCOOH.

The presence in the ring of substance (IV) of a carboxyl group also permitted carrying out its hydrolysis by sulfuric acid and obtaining a good yield of α -chloro- β -(p-carboxyphenyl) propionic acid, p-HOOCC₆H₄CH₂CHClCOOH.

As was shown by Nesmeyanov and Zakharkin [3], δ -chlorvaleric acid is easily condensed with benzene in the presence of aluminum chloride, leading to δ -phenylvaleric acid. Our attempt to carry out a further condensation of δ -chlorovaleric acid with δ -phenylvaleric acid ended unsuccessfully, since we could not find a satisfactory inert solvent in which we could dissolve the aluminum salt of the starting acid, and in which the reaction would occur with sufficient speed. ρ -Phenylenedivaleric acid was obtained with a yield of up to 30%, along with δ -phenylvaleric acid in the condensation of δ -chlorovaleric acid with benzene used in slight excess.

Previously [2] we obtained compound $p-C_6H_4(CH_2CH=CCl_2)_2$, which could not be converted to p-phenylene-dipropionic acid because of sulfonation in the ring during hydrolysis by sulfuric acid; we used it for preparing α,α' -dichloro- β,β' -(p-phenlylene)dipropionic acid. The synthesis was carried out by direct addition of chlorine in anhydrous formic acid, according to the scheme:

$$p\text{-}\mathsf{C}_6\mathsf{H}_4\,(\mathsf{CH}_2\mathsf{CH} = \mathsf{CCl}_2)_2 \xrightarrow{-\mathsf{Cl}_2} p \cdot \mathsf{C}_6\mathsf{H}_4\,(\mathsf{CH}_2\mathsf{CHCICOOH})_2$$

EXPERIMENTAL

1.1.1.2-Tetrachloro-3-(p-carboxyphenyl)propane. (P-HOOCG₆H₄CH₂CHCl-CCl₃). In a solution of 73.4 g (0.2 M) of p-CCl₂=CHCH₂C₆H₄CH₂CHCl-CCl₃ [2] in 800 ml of acetone, with constant stirring, we repeatedly added small portions of KMnO₄ until the color did not disappear. The precipitate was filtered, washed three times with hot acetone, and dried; the resulting dry precipitate was extracted several times with boiling water. The combined water extracts were evaporated to 200 ml and acidified with hydrochloric acid. The acid which precipitated was recrystallized from alcohol, m.p. $194-195^\circ$; yield 43.5 g (72% of the theory).

The methyl ester was obtained by boiling the solution of this acid in methanol saturated with hydrogen chloride; colorless crystals, m.p. 83° (from heptane). Found: C42.16; 42.23; H 3.02; 3.22; Cl 44.65; 44.61%. C₁₁H₁₀O₂Cl₄. Calculated: C 41.78; H 3.19; Cl 44.86%.

1,1-Dichloro-3-(P-carboxyphenyl)-1-propene (P-HOOCC₆H₄CH₂CH=CCl₂). We dechlorinated 15.1 g (0.05 M) of p-HOOCC₆H₄CHCl-CCl₃ with zinc dust in methanol and obtained the acid, which after recrystallization from aqueous acetone, then from heptane, had m.p. 154-154.5°; yield 10.1 g (87% of the theory). Found: C 51.97; 51.68; H 3.47; 3.62%. C₁₀H₈O₂Cl₂. Calculated: C 51.97; H 3.49%.

The methyl ester had b.p. $125-126^{\circ}$ (2 mm) n_{D}^{20} 1.5540; d_{4}^{20} 1.2960. Found: MR 60.61. $C_{11}H_{10}O_{2}Cl_{2}4$ F. Calculated MR 60.32.

 $B-(\rho - \text{carboxyphenyl})$ propionic acid (p-HOOCC₆H₄CH₂·COOH). Hydrolysis of the acid HOOCC₆H₄CH₂CH= CCl₂ (6.9 g) with 94% sulfuric acid was carried out at 70-80° for 15 min until evolution of hydrogen chloride stopped. The reaction mass was poured onto ice and the acid which separated was recrystallized from boiling water, m.p. 307-308°; yield quantitative. Found: C 61.53; 62.02; H 5.18; 5.19%. C₁₀H₁₀O₄. Calculated: C 61.85; H 5.19%. Literature [4]: m.p. 277-278°.

Dimethyl ester (CH₃OOCC₆H₄CH₂COOCH₃): m.p. 11-119° (from heptane). Found: C 64.17; 64.32; H 6.00; 6.13%. Calculated: C 64.80; H 6.35%.

 α -Chloro-β-(p-carboxyphenyl)propionic acid (p-HOOCC₆H₄·CH₂CHCl-COOH). Hydrolysis of 15.1 g of acid p-HOOCC₆H₄CH₂CHCl-CCl₃ with concentrated (96%) sulfuric acid was carried out at 120-130° for 45 min until evolution of hydrogen chloride stopped. The acid was separated as described in the previous experiment; yield 9.2 g (80% of the theory); m.p. 225-226 (from aqueous acetone). Found: C 52.30; 52.15; H 3.87; 3.86; Cl 15.77; 15.10%. C₁₀H₉O₄Cl. Calculated: C52.53; H 3.97; Cl 15.51%.

Condensation of 1,1,3,-trichloro-1-propene with phenylacetic acid (obtaining the acid p-HOOCCH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂). To a solution of 54 g (0.4 M) of phenylacetic acid and 29 g (0.2 M) of 1,1,3-trichloro-1-propene in 50 g of nitromethane was gradually added with energetic stirring 60 g (0.45 M) of aluminum chloride. After addition of all the aluminum chloride the solution was heated on a water bath (80°) for 15 min, cooled, and poured on a mixture of ice and hydrochloric acid. The oil which precipitated was removed with benzene, the benzene extract was washed with hydrochloric acid and dried over calcium chloride. After distillation of the solvent and excess phenylacetic acid, the residue (40 g) was distilled in a vacuum. We obtained 33 g (67% of the theory) of acid (p-HOOCH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂); b.p. 147-148° (0.5 mm), m.p. 83-83.5° (from ligroin). Found: C 53.96; 54.13; H 3.98; 4.14%. $C_{11}H_{10}O_2Cl_2$. Calculated: C 53.99; H 4.11%.

The methyl ester (CH₃OOCCH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂) was obtained by boiling a solution of the acid in methyl alcohol for two hours in the presence of several drops of concentrated H₂SO₄; b.p. 123-124° (1 mm); n_D^{20} 1.5400; d_4^{20} 1.2470. Found C 55.29; 55.08; H 4.48; 4.44; Cl 27.19; 26.94%; MR 65.20.C₁₂H₁₂O₂Cl₂·4 F. Calculated: C 55.61; H 4.67; Cl 27. 36%; MR 64.94.

 \underline{B} -(p-Phenyleneacetic) propionic acid (HOOCCH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH₂COOH). Hydrolysis of 12.3 g of HOOCH₂C₆H₄ CH₂CH = $\underline{CCl_2}$ was carried out by stirring the solution in 75 g of 88% sulfuric acid for many hours until evolution of hydrogen chloride stopped. The acid was separated in the usual way and recrystallized from hot water with addition of activated charcoal; fine, colorless needles with m.p. 183-184°; yield 4.7 g (45 of the theory). Found: C 63.39; 63.15; H 5.67; 5.58%. $C_{11}H_{12}O_4$. Calculated: C 63.45; H 5.81%.

Condensation of 1,1,3-trichloro-1-propene with hydrocinnamic acid (obtaining the acid p-HOOCCH₂CH₂ $C_6H_4CH_2CH=CCl_2$). The reaction was carried out in nitromethane as in the case of phenylacetic acid. From 36.4 g (0.3 M) of 1,1,3-trichloro-1-propene and 90 g (0.6 M) of hydrocinnamic acid we obtained 56 g of condensation product. When this was vacuum distilled in a stream of nitrogen, we isolated the acid with b.p. 164-165° (1 mm) 154-156° (0.5 mm), $n^{D_{20}}$ 1.5560; d_4^{20} 1.2757; yield 46.7 g (60% of the theory).

Found: C 55.60; 55.42; H 4.67; 4.66%; MR 65.29; C₁₂H₁₂O₂Cl₂·4 F . Calculated: C 55.61; H 4.67%; MR 64.94.

The methyl ester (CH₃OOCH₂CH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂): b.p. 125-126° (0.5 mm), n_D^{20} 1.5372; d_4^{20} 1.2209. Found: C 57.07; 57.36; H 5.18; 5.20% MR 69.90. $C_{13}H_{14}C_{2}Cl_{2}4$ F. Calculated: C 57.16, H 5.17%; MR 69.55.

If the resulting condensation products were first esterified and then distilled in a vacuum, the yield was raised to 73% of the theory.

 $B_{,B}$ '-(p-Phenylene)dipropionic acid [(p-C₆H₄(CH₂COOH)₂]. Hydrolysis was carried out with long stirring at room temperature of 13 g (0.05 M) of the acid HOOCCH₂CH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂ in a solution in 75 ml of 88% sulfuric acid until evolution of hydrogen chloride stopped. The product was recrystallized from methyl alcohol; m.p. 230°; yield 9.1 g (82% of the theory). Found: C 65.00, 64.93; H 6.37, 6.29%. C₁₂H₁₄O₄. Calculated: C 64.80; H 6.35%. The literature [5] gives m.p. 223-224° (from methanol).

The dimethyl ester was obtained by 5 minute heating of the acid in methyl alcohol with traces of sulfuric acid: m.p. 119-120° (from methanol); yield quantitative. Found: C 67.16, 67.01; H 7.17, 7.34%. C₁₄H₁₈O₄. Calculated: C 67.18; H 7.25%. The literature [5] gives m.p. 115° (from methanol).

Condensation of 1,1,3-trichloro-1-propene with δ -phenylvaleric acid (obtaining the acid HOOC(CH₂)₄C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂). The reaction was carried out in nitromethane as in the case of phenylacetic acid. From 36.4 g (0.3 M) of 1,1,3-trichloro-1-propene and 107 g (0.6M) of δ -phenylvaleric acid we obtained 69 g of condensation product from which vacuum distillation in a stream of nitrogen separated the acid with b.p. 180-181° (1 mm), n_D^{20} 1.5450; d_4^{20} 1.2166. Found: C 58.85; 58.71; H 5.66, 5.65; Cl 24.35, 24.51%; MR 74.63.C₁₄H₁₆O₂Cl₂·4 F. Calculated: C 58.55 H 5.62; Cl 24.69%; MR 74.18, yield 56 g (65% of the theory).

Boiling in methyl alcohol in the presence of a catalytic amount of sulfuric acid gave the methyl ester: b.p. $143-144^{\circ}$ (1 mm), n_{D}^{20} 1.5290; d_{4}^{20} 1.1715. Found: C 60.19, 60.03; H 6.14, 6.24; Cl 23.34; 23.27%. Calculated: C 59.81; H 6.02; Cl 23.54%; yield quantitative.

 $\delta_1\delta'$ -(p-Phenylene) divaleric acid $[C_6H_4(CH_2CH_2CH_2COOH)_2]$. In a solution of 102,5 g (0.75 M) δ -chlorovaleric acid in 150 g of benzene we gradually introduced 107 g (0.8 M) of aluminum chloride with stirring and outer cooling of the flask with ice water. After addition of all the aluminum chloride the mixture was heated to the beginning of energetic evolution of hydrogen chloride, then was heated for 15 min more in boiling benzene. The mixture soon thickened and another 100 g of benzene was added; the diluted mass was poured onto ice with hydrochloric acid. The benzene layer was washed with dilute hydrochloric acid and dried over calcium chloride. After distillation of the solvent and vacuum distillation of the residue, we obtained δ -phenylvaleric acid with b.p. 135-136° (2 mm); m.p. 59-60°; yield 70 g (52% of the theory) and 39 g of nondistilling residue. After triple recrystallization of the residue from methanol we obtained phenylenedivaleric acid with m.p. 180°; yield 32,3 g (31% of the theory). Found: C 68.79, 69.07; H 7.87, 7,90%. $C_{16}H_{22}O_4$. Calculated: C 69.04; H 7.97%. The literature [6] gives m.p. 179-182°.

The dimethyl ester was obtained by three hour boiling of the acid in methanol in the presence of several drops of sulfuric acid; b.p. $169-170^{\circ}$ (about 0.5 mm), $n_{\rm D}^{20}$ 1.4975; $d_{\rm 4}^{20}$ 1.0490. Found: C 70.15, 70.45; H 8.64, 8.45%; MR 85.54. C₁₈H₂₆O₄ · 3 F. Calculated: C 70.56; H 8.55%; MR 85.04. Literature data [7]: b.p. 182-184° (0.4 mm), m.p. 25° (from pentane).

Diethyl ester: b.p. 160-161° (0.1 mm), n_D^{20} 1.4920; d_4^{20} 1.0238. Found: C 72.12, 72.04; H 8.99, 9.05%; MR 94.77. $C_{20}H_{50}O_4 \cdot 3$ F . Calculated: C 71.83; H 9.04%; MR 94.28.

 α , α '-Dichloro- β , β '-(p-phenylene)dipropionic acid [C_6H_4 ($CH_2 \cdot CHCl-COOH_2$]. A mixture of 29.6 g (0.1 M) C_6H_4 ($CH_2CH = CCl_2$)₂ and 60 g of anhydrous formic acid was chlorinated at 35° with energetic stirring for two hours to evolution of 7 g of hydrogen chloride. The reaction mixture was diluted with water and the oil which separated was treated with a hot saturated soda solution. When the soda extract cooled, crystals separated and were filtered, dissolved in water, and the water solution was decolorized by boiling with activated charcoal. When the water solution of the salt was acidified an oil precipitated and soon crystallized. M. p. of the crude product 183-187°. After recrystallization from acetic acid, m.p. 199-200°; yield 8.7 g (30% of the theory). Found: C 49.28, 49.40; H 4.17, 4.11; Cl 24.10, 24.51%. $C_{12}H_{12}O_4Cl_2$. Calculated: C 49.50; H 4.16; Cl 24.36%. The literature gives [7] m.p. 165° (from hot water, first precipitating as an oil).

SUMMARY

1. Condensation of 1,1,3-trichloro-1-pentene with phenylacetic, hydrocinnamic and δ -phenylvaleric acids in the presence of AlCl₃ gave compounds with the structures p-HOOCCH₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂(II), p - HOOC(CH₂)₂C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂(III), and p-HOOC(CH₂)₄C₆H₄CH₂CH = CCl₂(III).

- 2. Hydrolysis of compounds (I) and (II) by sulfuric acid gave acids with the structures HOOCCH₂C₆H₄(CH₂)₂CO OH and HOOC(CH₂)₂C₆H₄(CH₂)₂COOH.
- 3. Condensation of δ -chlorovaleric acid with benzene in the presence of AlCl₃ gave δ , δ '(ρ -phenylene)divaleric acid, along with δ -phenylvaleric acid,
- 4. By chlorination of the dichloroallyl derivative $p \cdot C_6H_4(CH_2CH = CCl_2)_2$ in anhydrous formic acid we obtained an acid with the structure $p C_6H_4(CH_2CHClCO_2H)_2$.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. A. N. Nesmeyanov, R. Kh. Freidlina, and N. A. Semenov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 993 (1955).
- 2. R. Kh. Freidlina, N. A. Semenov, and A. N. Nesmeyanov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 652 (1959).
- 3. A. N. Nesmeyanov and L. I. Zakharkin, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 224 (1955).
- 4. O. Widman, Ber. 22, 2272 (1889).
- 5. J. S. Kipping, Ber. 21, 40 (1888).
- 6. D. J. Cram, H. U. Daeniker, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 76, 2743 (1954).
- 7. F. Ephraim, Ber. 34, 2787 (1901).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-to-cover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

THE DECOMPOSITION OF ARYL DIAZONIUM BOROFLUORIDES IN NITROBENZENE AND ETHYL BENZOATE

IN THE PRESENCE OF THE FREE METAL, COPPER POWDER

L. G. Makarova and M. K. Matveeva

Institute of Organic Compounds of the Elements, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 1974-1980, November, 1960 Original article submitted June 19, 1959,

In previous work [1] it was shown that aryl diazonium borofluorides in the absence of other diazonium salts, diaryl peroxides, and other sources of aryl radicals, decomposed in solvents with small dielectric constants heterolytically, with transfer of aryl cations in the reaction. We considered it unlikely that the synthesis of metalloorganic compounds (aromatic compounds of mercury, lead, tin, thallium, bismuth, germanium, magnesium) by the action of aryl diazonium borofluorides on free metals also took place by a heterolytic mechanism. It seemed probable that the synthesis of metalloorganic compounds through the aryl diazonium borofluorides took place by one of two possible paths:

1) under the influence of the metal the diazonium cation was converted to the diazo form and this split homolytically:

$$Ar \cdot \stackrel{+}{N} \equiv N : + \cdot M \cdot \longrightarrow Ar \not\sim \stackrel{\cdot}{N} \equiv \stackrel{\cdot}{N} \not\sim M^{+} \longrightarrow Ar \cdot + N_{2} + M^{+}$$
 (1)

or 2) the metal reduced the product of heterolytic splitting of the diazonium salt, the aryl cation, converting it to the aryl radical:

$$Ar \mid : N^{+} \equiv N : \longrightarrow Ar^{+} + N_{2}; Ar^{+} + \cdot M \cdot \longrightarrow Ar \cdot + M \cdot^{+}$$
(2)

In both cases the active agents in the formation of metalloorganic compounds are the aryl radicals.

In order to confirm the formation of aryl radicals in the synthesis of metalloorganic compounds from aryl diazonium borofluorides, we decomposed the aryl diazonium borofluorides in nitrobenzene, and phenyl diazonium borofluoride in ethyl benzoate in the presence of a free metal, copper powder. It was assumed that in the presence of free metal (copper powder) we would observe the products of homolytic action of aryl radicals on nitrobenzene and ethyl benzoate. In the first case there would be entrance of the aryl radical in all three positions of the nitrobenzene, chiefly in the ortho- and para-positions, but not excluding the meta-position, which occurs in decomposition of aryl diazonium borofluorides in nitrobenzene in the absence of copper. In the second case neither phenyl benzoate nor, as the sole product of entrance of phenyl in the ring of ethyl benzoate, an ester of meta-diphenylcarboxylic acid would be formed, as takes place in the decomposition of phenyldiazonium borofluoride in ethyl benzoate in the absence of copper, but there would be entrance of phenyl into all three positions of the ethyl benzoate, chiefly into the para- or ortho-positions. This would confirm our suggestion as to the mechanism of action of the metals on aryl diazonium borofluorides in the synthesis of metalloorganic compounds.

As expected, in the decomposition of aryl diazonium borofluorides (with the aryl being phenyl, para-tolyl, para-methoxyphenyl, para-chlorophenyl, ortho-carbomethoxyphenyl, and para-carboethoxyphenyl) in nitrobenzene in the presence of a large amount of copper powder, there were formed the products of the homolytic reaction; the aryls entered all three positions of the nitrobenzene, but chiefly the ortho- and para-positions. The reaction products were isolated by distillation and crystallization, and also were analyzed qualitatively by the method of ultraviolet spectroscopy. The decomposition of phenyl diazonium borofluoride in ethyl benzoate in the presence of excess copper powder was also completed by the homolytic mechanism, with formation of the products of the action of the phenyl radical on ethyl benzoate: in the reaction product we did not find phenyl benzoate even as a trace, and the chief product of entry of phenyl in the nucleus of ethyl benzoate was para-diphenylcarboxylic acid ethyl ester, with formation of the meta-isomer in slight amount.

In the decomposition in the presence of copper in nitrobenzene the aryl diazonium borofluorides with the aryl being phenyl, para-tolyl, and ortho-carbomethoxyphenyl, we observed formation of products of entry of the aryl only in the para - and ortho-positions to the nitro group of nitrobenzene, namely: 4-nitrodiphenyl, isolated by distillation and crystallization; 2-nitrodiphenyl (shown by spectrophotometry in the ultraviolet), 4-methyl-4'-nitrodiphenyl and 4-methyl-2'-nitrodiphenyl: 2-carbomethoxy-4'-nitrodiphenyl, isolated by distillation and crystallization, and 2-carbomethoxy-2'-nitrodiphenyl (shown spectrophotometrically). Formation of the meta-isomer was not observed in these cases. The decomposition of 4-methoxyphenyl- and 4-chlorophenyl diazonium borofluoride gave products of entrance of the arvls into all three positions of the nitrobenzene, ortho-, meta-, and para-, and of these the ortho-isomer was formed in the greatest amount. We isolated by distillation and crystallization 4-methoxy-4'-nitrodiphenyl and 4-methoxy-3'-nitrodiphenyl. The presence of 4-methoxy-2'-nitrodiphenyl, 2'nitro-, 4'-nitro-, and 3'-nitro-4-chlorodiphenyl was shown spectrophotometrically. In the decomposition of 4-carbethoxyphenyl diazonium borofluoride we isolated as the chief product of entry into the nucleus 2-nitro-4'-carbethoxydiphenyl, and the meta-isomer, 3-nitro-4'carbethoxydiphenyl was formed in less amount. In this case and in the decomposition of para-methoxy and para-chlorophenyl diazonium borofluoride we isolated from the reaction products the symmetrical azo compounds, the diethyl ester of azobenzene-4, 4'-dicarboxylic-acid, 4,4'-dihydroxyazobenzene, and 4,4-dichloroazobenzene, respectively. Also in two cases we isolated the ordinary products of thermal decomposition of aryl diazonium borofluorides: the diaryl (dimethyl ester of diphenic acid in the decomposition of ortho-carbomethoxyphenyl diazonium borofluoride) and a fluoroorganic compound (para-fluorobenzoic acid from the product of decomposition of para-carbethoxyphenyl diazonium borofluoride).

Hence, the formation of the products of homolytic reaction in decomposition of aryl diazonium borofluorides in nitrobenzene, and ethyl benzoate in the presence of copper, confirms that the presence of the metal converts the heterolytic mechanism of splitting the aryl diazonium borofluorides into the homolytic. This forces us to assume the same action of metals on the mechanism of splitting of diazonium salts in the synthesis of metalloorganic compounds from aryl diazonium borofluorides, and perhaps also from other diazonium salts. The formation along with the diphenyl derivatives of symmetrical azo compounds also, suggests evidently, the use of the first of the possible paths of splitting the diazonium salts (equation 1).

EXPERIMENTAL

Decomposition of phenyl diazonium borofluoride in nitrobenzene in the presence of copper. In 160 g (1.36 M) of nitrobenzene at 28° we added over the course of half an hour in small portions, alternately, 90 g (1 M) of phenyl diazonium borofluoride and 50 g of copper powder prepared according to Gatterman. No marked rise in temperature occurred, but from the first portions the reaction mixture darkened. It was stirred for 72 hours, after which the reaction for diazonium compound was negative. It was dissolved in benzene, filtered from the copper (there were no lumps of tar), the benzene solution was washed with water, the benzene was distilled off, and the residue was fractionated in a vacuum. After distillation of the first quantity of nitrobenzene, we obtained: fraction I with b.p. $110-170^{\circ}$ (3 mm), 4.8 g; fraction II with b.p. $170-200^{\circ}$ (3 mm), 0.8 g. Fraction II gradually crystallized and after recrystallization from heptane the m.p. and mixed m.p. with known para-nitrodiphenyl was 113° . From fraction I, after repeated distillations we separated 2.3 g of nitrobenzene and at 2-3 mm and $125-270^{\circ}$ we distilled 2.2 g of oil, which was submitted to qualitative spectrographic analysis in the ultraviolet in isooctane solution (SF-4 spectrophotometer of the Dianov-Klokov system). Optical analysis (qualitatively $\nu_{\text{max}}=43,000 \text{ cm}^{-1}$, $\epsilon\cdot 10^{-4}=0.5$) showed that this oil absorbed like the orthoisomer ($\nu_{\text{max}}=43,000 \text{ cm}^{-1}$, $\epsilon\cdot 10^{-4}=1.6$), only less intensely. As a result of running a similar decomposition under analogous conditions (ratios of components, temperature, length of reaction) of phenyl diazonium borofluoride in nitrobenzene in the absence of copper, we obtained only meta-nitrodiphenyl.

Decomposition of para-tolyl diazonium borofluoride in nitrobenzene in the presence of copper. In 250 g (2 M) of nitrobenzene at 28° in the course of an hour with stirring we added, alternately, 104 g (0.5 M) of para-toly diazonium borofluoride and 50 g of copper powder. Almost no rise in temperature occurred. In the following five days the reaction mixture was heated to 50-55°, and the reaction then went on at room temperature. All the diazonium compound was decomposed (test with β-naphthol) after a month. The mixture was dissolved in benzene and filtered from tar and copper powder. The precipitate of tar and copper powder was made alkaline and submitted to distillation with superheated steam (bath temperature 220°). We distilled over 0.8 g of crystals. After crystallization from acctone the m.p. and mixed m.p. with known 4-methyl-4'-nitrodiphenyl was 140°. The filtrate from the precipitate of tar and the powder was washed with 10% NaOH, with water, and was dried with CaCl₂. After distillation of the benzene and (in a vacuum) of most of the nitrobenzene, the residue was distilled with superheated steam (bath tempera-

ture 220-240°). The distillate was extracted with ether, the ether was distilled off, and the residue was fractionated in a vacuum. We obtained the fractions: fraction I with b.p. 75-110° (4 mm), 2.9 g; fraction II with b.p. 150-175° (4 mm), 3.76 g; fraction III, b.p. 175-182° (4 mm), 3.0 g.

Fraction I after repeated distillations (b.p. $45-46^{\circ}$ at 3 mm) was shown to be nitrobenzene. Fraction III crystal-lized; after crystallization from methyl alcohol the weight was 2.3 g, the m.p. and mixed m.p. with known 4-methyl-4'-nitrodiphenyl was 140° . Fraction II did not crystallize when cooled with snow and salt. It was combined with the mother liquors from crystallization of the precipitate of Fraction III and the products of distillation of the tar. After distillation of the solvent it was distilled in a vacuum and gave 3.6 g of oil with b.p. $140-150^{\circ}$ (2 mm). Part of the oil was diluted with heptane; on slow cooling there precipitated crystals with m.p. 34° ; a mixed m.p. with known 4-methyl-2'-nitrodiphenyl was $34-36^{\circ}$. The oil (b.p. $140-150^{\circ}$ at 2 mm) from qualitative spectroscopic analysis in the ultraviolet (solvent isooctane, ν max = 41,000 cm⁻¹) was also 4-methyl-2'-nitrodiphenyl (ν max = 41,000 cm⁻¹) and did not contain meta- and para-isomers.

Decomposition of para-methoxyphenyl diazonium borofluoride in nitrobenzene in the presence of copper. In 250 g (2 M) of nitrobenzene at 28° during two hours, with mixing by a stirrer, was placed, alternately, 111 g (0.5 M) of para-methoxyphenyl diazonium blrofluoride and 50 g of copper powder. Stirring was continued for 20 days at 60° and for 10 days at 90°, after which, reaction for diazonium compounds with β -naphthol was negative. The precipitate of tar and copper was filtered off. This precipitate after treatment with 10% sodium hydroxide solution and distillation with superheated steam (bath temperature 220°) gave 0.03 g of yellow crystals; after two crystallizations from methanol, m.p. 64-75°. According to optical analysis (solvent isooctane, ν max = 38,500 cm⁻¹ ν min = 33,000 cm⁻¹), the product was chiefly 4-methoxy-3'-nitrodiphenyl (ν max = 38,500 cm⁻¹; ν min = 33,000 cm⁻¹).

The filtrate from the precipitate of copper and tar was washed with 10% sodium hydroxide solution and distilled with superheated steam (bath temperature 240°). The last drops of the distillate crystallized; after two crystallizations from methanol, red crystals with decomposition point 218-219°, containing nitrogen, were obtained. They were evidently 4,4'-dihydroxyazobenzene. According to the literature data [2], m.p. 216-218°.

The main quantity of the distillate was extracted with ether, dried with sodium sulfate, and after distillation of the ether and nitrobenzene, distilled in a vacuum: fraction I with b.p. $150-175^{\circ}$ (2 mm), 3.71 g; fraction II with b.p. $175-180^{\circ}$ (2 mm), 5.4 g; fraction III with b.p. $185-190^{\circ}$ (2 mm), 0.12 g. From fractions I and II we isolated crystals, after separation by crystallization from methanol, which melted at 82° and gave no melting point depression with 4-methoxy-3'-nitrodiphenyl. Combined together the total weight was 2.6 g. The filtrate from the crystals from fractions I and II from optical analysis (ν max = 42.000 cm⁻¹) was the ortho-isomer (2-nitro-4'-methoxydiphenyl has ν max = 42.000 cm⁻¹), weight 6.5 g. Fraction III crystallized and after crystallization from methanol, the melting point and mixed melting point with 4-methoxy-4-'-nitrodiphenyl was $107-108^{\circ}$, weight 0.12 g.

Decomposition of para-chlorophenyl diazonium borofluoride in nitrobenzene in the presence of copper. In 150 g of nitrobenzene we placed at 50°,65 g of para-chlorophenyl diazonium borofluoride and 50 g of copper. Stirring of the reaction mixture was continued for 16 days at 50° and 5 days at 70°, after which the reaction mixture gave a negative test for diazonium compounds (β-naphthol). The precipitate of tar and copper was filtered off and washed with benzene, 10% sodium hydroxide solution, and was distilled with superheated steam (bath temperature 220°). The first part of the distillate (liquid) was added to the filtrate from the tar and copper. Then the orange crystals which distilled over (4,3 g) were crystallized from methanol and acetone and melted at 180-182°. Found: C 57,65; 57,44; H 3,50; 3,50%. C₆H₄NCl. Calculated: C 57,30; H 3,21%. According to the literature data [3,4], 4,4'dichloroazobenzene melts at 183-184°.

The filtrate from the tar and copper, after the usual washing with alkali solution and water and distillation of the benzene and nitrobenzene, was distilled with superheated steam (bath temperature 240°). At first a liquid distilled over, then light crystals and then somewhat darker ones collected separately. To the liquid portion was added the ether extract of the watery distillate, dried with calcium chloride, and after distillation of the solvent it was vacuum distilled; we obtained 2.2 g of a semiliquid mass, b.p. 110-115° (2 mm). The absorption curve in the ultraviolet (solvent, isooctane, \(\nu\)max = 42,500 cm⁻¹) resembled the absorption curve of 4-chloro-2'-nitrodiphenyl (\(\nu\)max = 42,500 cm⁻¹). The light crystals which distilled with steam, after recrystallization from heptane, melted at 100-127°, weight 0.2 g, and without further crystallization they were submitted to optical analysis (in isooctane: \(\nu\)max = 33,800 cm⁻¹ and \(\nu'\)max = 40,000 cm⁻¹), that is, these crystals contained 4-chloro-4'-nitrodiphenyl (\(\nu\)max = 33,800 cm⁻¹) and 4-chloro-3'-nitrodiphenyl (\(\nu\)max = 40,000 cm⁻¹). The fraction of darker crystals, 0.38 g, had \(\nu\)max = 33,800 cm⁻¹ and \(\nu'\)max = 42,500 cm⁻¹, that is, they had a spectrum like that of 4-chloro-4'-nitrodiphenyl and 4-chloro-2'-nitrodiphenyl. In the crystallization of both fractions a further 4.2 g of crystals of 4,4'-dichloroazobenzene, m.p. 180-182°, separated,

Decomposition of ortho-carbomethoxyphenyl diazonium borofluoride in nitrobenzene in the presence of copper. The experiments were carried out under conditions analogous to the preceeding: nitrobenzene 200 g, diazonium borofluoride 100 g, copper 57 g. The temperature for adding the diazonium salt and copper was 24°, duration of addition, about one hour. The mixture was kept for 30 days at room temperature; the precipitate of tar and copper was filtered off. From the precipitate after the usual treatment with alkali solution and distillation with superheated steam and fractionation in a vacuum we obtained the fractions: fraction I with b.p. $147-170^{\circ}$ (4 mm), several drops; fraction II with b.p. $170-186^{\circ}$ (4 mm), several drops. On cooling, fraction I gave a small quantity of crystals with m.p. $74-78^{\circ}$ which gave no melting point depression with 2-carbomethoxy-4'-nitrodiphenyl. All of fraction I had ν max = 36,000 cm⁻¹ (2-carbomethoxy-4'-nitrodiphenyl, ν max = 36,000 cm⁻¹), from ν max = 40,000 cm⁻¹ the form of the curve was analogous to the form for 2-carbomethoxy-2'-nitrodiphenyl (has no maximum or minimum). Fraction II on cooling and dilution with ethyl alcohol by spectroscopy in the ultraviolet had a curve analogous to that for 2-carbomethoxy-2'-nitrodiphenyl.

From the filtrate of the precipitate of tar and copper after the usual treatment with aqueous alkali, distillation with superheated steam, and distillation of the nitrobenzene, after two vacuum distillations (b.p. 175-180° at 2 mm) we obtained 3.8 g of a crystalline substance. After crystallization from heptane and alcohol, m.p. 72° , ν max = 35,500 cm⁻¹. Found: C 70.54; H 5.17; 5.24%. $C_8H_7O_2$. Calculated: C 71.10; H 5.22%.

From the literature [4] for the dimethyl ester of diphenic acid, m.p. 73.5°.

After saponification with 10% aqueous alcoholic solution of KOH, the ester gave diphenic acid, crystallized from water, m.p. 222°. According to the literature [4], the melting point of diphenic acid is 228°. Found: C 69.80; 69.62; H 4.20; 4.31%. C₇H₅O₂. Calculated: C 69.42; H 4.16%.

Decomposition of para-carbethoxyphenyl diazonium borofluoride in nitrobenzene in the presence of copper. The experiment was carried out like the previous ones: nitrobenzene 210 g, para-carbethoxyphenyl diazonium borofluoride 111 g, copper powder 56 g, initial temperature 40-50°. We stirred for two weeks at 70-80°. The precipitate of tar and copper was filtered and washed with benzene. The combined filtrates were washed with 10% NaOH solution, the benzene and nitrobenzene were distilled off, the residue was distilled with superheated steam (bath temperature 240°) and then in a vacuum: b.p. 230-235° (10 mm), 2.6 g. The residue partly crystallized. After crystallization from heptane the m.p. and mixed m.p. with 2-nitro-4'-carbethoxydiphenyl was 71-72°. Distillation with superheated steam (bath temperature 240°) of the precipitate of tar and copper gave two types of crystals: orange and colorless. The latter were seperated from the orange crystals by sublimation. The sublimed colorless crystals melted at 179-180° and dissolved in alkali; acid to litmus. Found: C 59.75, 59.77; H 3.70, 3.79%. C₇H₅O₂. Calculated: C 60.00; H 3.60%. According to the literature [5] parafluorobenzoic acid melts at 181-182°.

The residue after separation of the sublimate of para-fluorobenzoic acid was red and after crystallization from heptane melted at 143°. Found: C 66.25; 66.31; H 5.59; 5.44%. C₉H₉O₂N. Calculated: C 66.24; H 5.52%. According to the literature [6] the diethyl ester of azobenzene-4,4'-dicarboxylic acid melts at 145.5°.

The distillate from distillation of the precipitate of tar and copper, separated from the crystals of para-fluoro-benzoic acid and azo compound, was extracted with ether and dried over calcium chloride. After distillation of the ether and nitrobenzene there remained 6.9 g of a yellow semicrystalline precipitate. The crystals were filtered with suction and by crystallization and sublimation were separated from some remaining para-fluorobenzoic acid and azo compound. The crude filtrate had an absorption spectrum curve with ν max =40,500 cm⁻¹ similar to that for 2-nitro-4'-carbethoxydiphenyl (ν max =41,000 cm⁻¹), but the ν max shifted toward the ν max for 3-nitro-4'-carbethoxydiphenyl (ν max =39,000 cm⁻¹). After distillation in a vacuum, b.p. 160-170° (3 mm). We obtained 1 g of crystalline precipitate. The m.p. and mixed m.p. with 3-nitro-4'-carbethoxydiphenyl was 103-106°.

Decomposition of phenyl diazonium borofluoride in ethyl benzoate in the presence of copper. To a well stirred sample of 14 g of copper powder in 180 g of ethyl benzoate we added in small portions at room temperature in the course of two hours 76 g of phenyl diazonium borofluoride. The temperature after each addition rose to 32°, but decomposition took place slowly. We added 14 g more of copper and continued to stir for two days (stopping at night) at 60° and one day at 80°. After this the reaction for diazonium compounds in the reaction mixture was negative. The reaction mixture was dissolved in ether, filtered from the copper, washed with 10% sodium hydroxide, with water, and dried over calcium chloride. After distilling off the ether and most of the ethyl benzoate we fractionated in a vacuum: fraction I with b.p. 130-152° (2 mm), 3.6 g; fraction II with b.p. 152-210° (2 mm), 3.1 g.

Each fraction was separately saponified by boiling for three hours with 20 ml of 20% potassium hydroxide solution in methyl alcohol. After distillation of the alcohol and acidification with hydrochloric acid we added soda to an alkaline reaction and distilled with steam. In both experiments reaction for phenol in the distillate with ferric chloride or with bromine water was negative. To the residue from the steam distillation we added 3 ml of 10% sodium hydroxide solution, diluted with water. From fraction II in the experiment the precipitate insoluble in alkali was filtered off, heated for 15 minutes with concentrated hydrochloric acid, and the resulting needles, 0.36 g, were recrystallized from ethyl alcohol. The m.p. and mixed m.p. with para-diphenyl carboxylic acid was 222°. Acidification of the alkaline filtrate gave a precipitate which melted after sublimation at 121°; a mixed m.p. with benzoic acid was 121°.

From fraction III in the experiment the alkali insoluble precipitate after similar treatment gave 0.43 g of paradiphenyl carboxylic acid with m.p. 220°. The semisolid precipitate formed by acidifying the alkaline filtrate with hydrochloric acid was extracted with ether, the ether solution was dried with sodium sulfate, the ether was distilled off, and the residue was fractionally crystallized from heptane. We obtained 0.2 g of substance with a m.p. and mixed m.p. with known metadiphenyl carboxylic acid of 159-160°, and 0.35 g of benxoic acid with m.p. and mixed m.p. of 121°. For carrying out theoretical measurements the authors express thanks to I. Ya. Kachkurova.

SUMMARY

In the presence of copper powder the decomposition of aryl diazonium borofluorides in nitrobenzene and ethyl benzoate gives products of homolytic splitting of the diazonium salts. The synthesis of metalloorganic compounds from diazonium salts in the presence of metals occurs by a homolytic mechanism.

LITERATURE CITED

- A. N. Nesmeyanov and L. G. Makarova, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel Khim. Nauk, 213 (1947).
 MGU 132, 109 (1950); L. G. Makrova et al., Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel Khim. Nauk, 565, 693, 1452 (1958).
- 2. A. Hantzch, Ber. 43, 2512 (1910)
- 3. D. Vorlander, F. Meyer, Liebigs Ann. Chem. 320, 130 (1902).
- 4. G. Schulz, Liebigs Ann. Chem. 203, 97 (1880).
- 5. O. Wallach, Liebigs Ann. Chem. 235, 263 (1886).
- 6. F. Meyer, K. Dahlem, Liebigs Ann. Chem. 326, 332 (1903).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-to-cover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

ESTERS OF B-KETOPHOSPHONIC ACIDS. VII.

THE PRODUCTS OF THE REACTION

OF a-CHLOROCYCLOHEXANONE WITH THE DIETHYL ESTER

OF ETHYLPHOSPHONOUS ACID AND THE SODIUM SALT

OF THE MONOETHYL ESTER OF ETHYLPHOSPHONOUS ACID

B. A. Arbuzov, V. S. Vinogradova, and M. A. Zvereva

Chemical Institute, Kazan Branch, Academy of Sciences, USSR

A. M. Butlerov Chemical Institute, V. I. Ul'yanov-Lenin Kazan University

Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11,
pp. 1981-1984, November, 1960

Original article submitted May 16, 1959

In previous studies of the action of α -halocarbonyl compounds with triethyl phosphite and sodium diethylphosphite [1] we have investigated the reaction between α -chlorocyclohexanone and the diethyl ester of ethylphosphonous acid and sodium monoethyl ethylphosphonite. By the action of α -chlorocyclohexanone on diethyl ethylphosphonite [2] we isolated a good yield of a substance with b.p. 85-86° (0.5 mm); d_4^{20} 1.0709; n_D^{20} 1.4642. Found: MR 56.26, $C_{10}H_{19}O_3P$ F. Calculated MR 56.49°.

By titration of the product with perphthalic acid we obtained 15% unsaturation, calculated on one double bond. The high unsaturation can be explained by a deeper oxidation of the cyclohexanone ring by the perphthalic acid. It is known from sources in the literature that perbenzoic acid oxidizes cyclohexanone and cyclopentanone to the corresponding lactones [3]. Reesterification of the product with ethyl alcohol leads to cyclohexanone and the diethyl ester of ethylphosphonic acid. In the reaction of 2,4-dinintrophenylhydrazine we obtained the 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazone of cyclohexanone.

The combination scattering spectrum of the product of the reaction between α -chlorocyclohexanone and the diethyl ester of ethylphosphonous acid had the following frequencies:

```
(\Delta v, cm^{-1}) 243(2d), 280(2d), 316(1), 384(0), 439(1d), 529(1d), 608(1), 627(2), 705(5b), 742(1), 770(3), 801(2), 837(3), 849(2), 896(1), 925(3), 985(3), 1048(4), 1078(3), 1100(3), 1138(1), 1176(3), 1237(2), 1267(4), 1299(2), 1338(2), 1370(1), 1409(2), 1434(8), 1454(5), 1683(6), 2657(0), 2717(0), 2843(6), 2863(3d), 2885(4d), 2931(5b, db), 2977(3), 3024(1), 3064(2).
```

The product of the reaction of α -chlorocyclohexanone with sodium monoethyl ethylphosphonite [4] had b.p. 91-93° (0.5 mm); d_4^{20} 1.0793; n_D^{20} 1.4665; Found: MR 55.99 and differed somewhat in its constants from the product obtained in the reaction of α -chlorocyclohexanone with the diethyl ester of ethylphosphonous acid.

In reesterification by ethyl alcohol we obtained cyclohexanone and ethyl ethylphosphonate. With 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazine we obtained cyclohexanone 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazone. Titration with perphthalic acid gave 10% unsaturation, calculated on one double bond. The combination scattering spectrum of the product with b.p. 91-93° (0,5 mm) showed the following frequencies:

^{*}For the ethyl ester of ethylcyclohexanon-2-yl 1-phosphonic acid [1], MRD is calculated as 55.93.

^{* *}A similar picture was obtained by perphthalic acid titration of the product of reaction of α -chlorocyclohexanone with triethyl phosphite, where we obtained 170% unsaturation [1].

Comparing the combination scattering spectra of the products of reaction of α -chlorocyclohexanone with diethyl ethylphosphonite and with sodium monoethyl ethylphosphonite shows a great similarity in their frequencies. The spectra do not contain the frequencies of the carbonyl group, but have frequencies 1684 and 1683 cm⁻¹, respectively. According to the literature, the spectra of 1-methylcyclohexene [5], carbomenthene [6], and other 1-substituted derivatives of cyclohexene have combination frequencies of the valence oscillation group C = C at about 1680 cm⁻¹, close to that which we found. The absence in the spectra of frequencies of the carbonyl group shows that in the reaction there is no formation of the ethyl ester of ethylcyclohexanon-2-yl 1-phosphonic acid (1):

$$\begin{array}{c|c} CH_2 & C=O \\ \hline CH_2 & C=O \\ \hline CH_2 & CH=P \\ \hline CH_2 & CH=P \\ \hline CC_2H_5 \\ \hline CC_2H_5 \\ \hline \end{array} \tag{1}$$

Obtaining a mixed cyclohexen-1-yl 1-diethylphosphate in the reaction of α -chlorocyclohexanone with triethyl phosphite [1] and the presence in the spectra of the products of the characteristic frequency of 1684 cm⁻¹ • for the unsaturated bond C = C suggests that in the action on α -chlorocyclohexanone of diethylethylphosphonite there is formed a mixed cyclohexen-1-yl 1-ethyl ester of ethylphosphonic acid (II). Ester (II) is also formed in the reaction of α -chlorocyclohexanone with sodium monethyl ethylphosphonous acid:

The ultraviolet spectra of the products are given in Fig.1. According to the ultraviolet spectra there is also difference in the products of reaction of α -chlorocyclohexanone with diethyl ethylphosphonite and with sodium monoethyl ethylphosphonite. From the character of the absorption in solutions in methyl alcohol (see fig., curve 1) the pro-

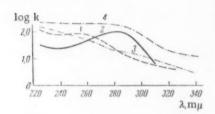


Fig.1. Ultraviolet absorption spectra.

1) Gyclohexen-1-yl 1-ethylester of ethylphosphonic acid in CH₃OH; 2) the same in CH₃OH + CH₃ONa; 3) product with b.p. 91-93° (0.5 mm) in CH₃OH; 4) the same in CH₃OH + CH₃ONa.

duct obtained with diethyl ethylphosphonite has more similarity with the absorption of ethyl isopropenyl ethylphosphonate [7]. In the solution in methyl alcohol containing sodium methylate (fig., curve 2) we find a clear maximum at 2800 A ,which can be due to absorption by cyclohexanone formed in the alcoholysis of cyclohexen-1-yl 1-ethyl ester of ethylphosphonic acid (II) in an alkaline medium,

The absorption curve (fig., curve 3) for the product with b.p. 91-93° (0.5 mm) in a methyl alcohol solution has a flatter character. On addition of sodium methylate to the solution there is a marked rise in absorption in the region of 2800 A (curve 4). The absence of a sharp maximum at 2800 A can evidently be explained by the presence of impurities. It is quite possible that this absorption is produced by the presence of the ethyl ester of ethyl-1,2-epoxycyclohexyl-1-phosphonic acid (III) since the change in absorption in an alkaline medium is fully analogous to the change in absorption of the ethyl ester of ethylepoxyisopropylphosphonic acid under different conditions [7]:

$$\begin{array}{c|c} CH_2 & C\\ CH_2 & C\\ CH_2 & C\\ CH_2 & CH \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c|c} CH_2 & C\\ CH_2 & CH \end{array} \tag{III)}$$

As this material indicates, the reaction between the diethyl ester of ethylphosphonous acid or sodium monoethyl ethylphosphonite on the one hand, and α -chlorocyclohexanone on the other, goes in the same way as in the case of triethylphospite and sodium diethyl phosphite.

EXPERIMENTAL

Action of diethyl ethylphosphonite on α -chlorocyclohexanone. The experiment was carried out under conditions described for chloroacetone [7]. To 15 g of chlorocyclohexanone was added dropwise 16.9 g of diethyl ethylphosphonite. The addition of the ester was carried out at such a rate that the temperature in the flask was kept at 65-80°. After heating for 30 minutes at 80-100° the reaction product was distilled. We obtained a fraction weighing 16.6 g (67.7% of the theory) with the following constants: b.p. 85-86° (0.5 mm), d_4^{20} 1.0709; n_D^{20} 1.4642. Found: P 14.21%; MR 56.26. $C_{10}H_{19}O_3PF$. Calculated: P 14.22%; MR 56.49.

Reesterification with ethyl alcohol (10 ml) in the presence of sodium ethylate (0.1 g Na) of the product with b. p. 85-86° (0.5 mm) was carried out by heating for two hours on a water bath. It was neutralized with glacial acetic acid. Fractionation gave cyclohexanone (1.2 g) (we obtained the 2.4-dinitrophenylhydrazone with m.p. 158-159°), and the diethyl ester of ethyl phosphonic acid (2 g), $78-80^{\circ}$ (9 mm), d_4^{20} 1.0216, np^{20} 1.4170.

Action of sodium monoethyl ethylphosphonite on α -chlorocyclohexanone. In a flask fitted with a stirrer, dropping funnel, and reflux condenser was placed 17.4 g of α -chlorocyclohexanone in ether, and we added an ether solution of the sodium derivative prepared from 16 g of ethyl ethylphosphonite in 150 ml of ether. After further heating on a water bath for an hour and a half, separation of the precipitated sodium chloride, and distillation of the ether, the residue was fractionated with a Widmer column. We isolated 11.3 g of product, or 39.5% of the theory, with the following constants: b.p. 91-93° (0:5 mm), d_4^{20} 1.0793; n_D^{20} 1.4665. Found: P 14.17%; MR 55.99. $C_{10}H_{19}O_3$ PF. Calculated: P 14.22%; MR 56.49.

Reesterification with ethyl alcohol was carried out as described above. We took 4 g of product and obtained in the fractionation: cyclohexanone (dinitrophenylhydrazone m.p. 158-159°) and diethyl ethylphosphonate (b.p. 53-55° at 2 mm); d₄²⁰ 1.0284; nD²⁰ 1.4160.

The combination scattering spectra were obtained on a three prism ISP-51 spectrograph with the excited mercury lines 4358 and 4047 A; the ultraviolet absorption spectra were obtained with a quartz SF-4 spectrophotometer.

SUMMARY

The action of diethyl ethylphosphonite on α -chlorocyclohexanone gives cyclohexen-1-yl-1-ethyl ethylphosphonate. Cyclohenen-1-yl-1-ethyl ethylphosphonate is also obtained by the action of sodium monoethyl ethylphosphonite on α -chlorocyclohexanone.

LITERATURE CITED

- B. A. Arbuzov, V. S. Vinogradova, and N. A. Polezhaeva, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel Khim. Nauk, 832 (1960).
- 2. B. A. Arbuzov and N. I. Rizpolozhenskii, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel Khim, Nauk, 854 (1952).
- 3. S. L. Friess, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 71, 2571 (1949).
- 4. B. A. Arbuzov and N. I. Rispolozhenskii, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel Khim. Nauk, 956 (1952); 253 (1955).
- 5. C. Chiurdoglu, A. Guillemonat, Bull. Soc. Chim. France 5, 1624 (1938).
- 6. R. Lespieau, M. Bourguel, Bull. Soc. Chim. France 47, 1365 (1930).
- B. A. Arbuzov, V. S. Vinogradova, and M. A. Zvereva, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel Khim. Nauk, 1772 (1960).

THE SYNTHESIS AND PROPERTIES OF SOME DI-N-SUBSTITUTED AMIDOPHOSPHATES

P. I. Alimov and O. N. Fedorova

A. E. Arbuzov Chemical Institute Kazah Branch, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 1985-1900, November 1960 Original article submitted June 11, 1959.

In a previous communication [1] we reported physiologically active di-N- substituted amidoesters of phosphoric acid in which one of the substituents of an amide group hydrogen was alkyl or aryl, and the substituent of the second was some sort of organic phosphorus derivative. In the present work, which is a continuation of this study, we have carried out the synthesis of di-N-substituted amides of phosphoric acid which contain in the amide group, along with the organic phosphorus residue, a hydrocarbon radical, ethyl carboxymethyl, that is, compounds of the type

$$(C_2H_5O)_2PN < P(OR)_2 CH_2COOC_2H_6$$

These organic phosphorus derivatives can also be active physiologically, since they belong to the above type of substituted amides and also contain on the nitrogen the radical CH₂COOC₂H₅ which occurs in the composition of some organic phosphorus compounds with biological activity (for example, N-substituted amidophosphates, mixed esters of thiophosphoric acid.).

Di-N-substituted amidophosphates were obtained by the action of acid chlorides of dialkylphosphorous acid on the N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethylphosphoric acid according to the scheme:

$$(RO)_2 \ PCI + (C_2H_5O)_2PNHCH_2COOC_2H_5 + (C_2H_8)_3N \xrightarrow{\qquad \qquad } O$$

$$\longrightarrow (C_2H_5O)_2PN \xrightarrow{\qquad \qquad } CH_2COOC_2H_5 + (C_2H_8)_3N \cdot HCI$$

The reaction takes place at room temperature in ether solution. Judging by the amount of triethylamine hydrochloride formed in the reaction, the reaction is almost complete, but evidently the main reaction is complicated by side processes which lower the yield of product.

Since di-N- substituted amidophosphates contain trivalent phosphorus bound with ester groups, they can obviously give the characteristic reactions of esters of phosphorous acid, that is, they can bind sulfur, and isomerize into an ester of alkylphosphonic acid under the influence of alkyl halides

$$(C_{2}H_{8}O)_{2}PN \xrightarrow{P(OR)_{2}} CH_{2}COOC_{2}O_{5}$$

$$+S \xrightarrow{+S} (C_{2}H_{8}O)_{2}PN \xrightarrow{\parallel} CH_{2}COOC_{2}H_{5}$$

$$OR \xrightarrow{\parallel} CH_{2}COOC_{2}O_{5}$$

$$+RX \xrightarrow{\parallel} (C_{2}H_{8}O)_{2}PN \xrightarrow{\parallel} CH_{2}COOC_{2}H_{5}$$

$$O \xrightarrow{CH_{2}COOC_{2}H_{5}}$$

Some difficulties were encountered in carrying out the isomerization process. It was shown that this reaction occurs only in the case of those derivatives which have the lower hydrocarbon radicals in the ester groups on the trivalent phosphorus. Beginning with the propyl radical, probably because of spacial difficulties, isomerization of the substances does not occur even on raising the temperature and using active alkyl iodides. Acid chlorides of diethyl-

phosphoric acid, which are less active than the corresponding acid chlorides of acids of trivalent phosphorus, do not react at all under the above described conditions with the N-ethylcarboxymethyl amide of diethylphosphoric acid. We used benzene as the solvent, but in this case reaction did not take place even with lengthening of the boiling. Without a solvent the reaction of the substances partly occurs, but isolation of the reaction product in pure form did not succeed because the boiling points of the initial and synthesized substances were close to each other.

Using as the starting monosubstituted amide N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethylthiophosphoric acid, and acting on it with diethylphosphorous acid chloride, we obtained the completely N-substituted amidothiophosphate

$$(C_2H_6O)_2PNHCH_2COOC_2H_5+CIP(OC_2H_6)_2+(C_2H_6)_3N-\frac{1}{2}$$

$$S$$

$$C_2H_6O)_2PN < P(OC_2H_5)_2 < C_2H_6O)_3N \cdot HCI$$

$$C_2H_6O)_2PN < C_2H_6OOC_2H_6 + (C_2H_6)_3N \cdot HCI$$

These reactions occur under more severe conditions than for the corresponding monosubstituted amides of diethylphosphoric acid. Sulfur adds to the trivalent phosphorus of the amidothiophosphates with difficulty and incompletely. Attempts to isomerize the product of the reaction with ethyl iodide were unsuccessful. The substance began to decompose even when heated with the alkyl halide, and finally decomposed on distillation.

TABLE

No.	Formula	B.p. P, mm Hg	n_D^{20}	d ₄ ²⁰	MR		P content,		Yield,
	Formula				found	calc.	found	calc.	%
I (C ₂ H	4O)2PN CH2COOC2H4	130—121 (0,5)	1,4470	1,1338	84,60	84,88	17,52 17,53		35,84
II (C ₂ H	P(OC ₂ H ₂ -i) ₂ CH ₂ COOC ₂ H ₃	132—134 (1)	1,4430	1,1008	93,19	93,09	15,67 15,84		53,1
III (C°H	P(OC ₃ H ₇) ₂ CH ₂ COOC ₂ H ₃	146—148 (1)	1,4455	1,1076	93,05	93,09	16,04 15,80		50,0
IV (C2F	P(OC ₂ H ₄) ₂ CH ₂ COOC ₂ H ₄	140,143,5 (1)	1,4705	1,1441	91,53	91,40	16,51 16,67		36,3
V C₂H	OP N CH2COOC, HA	215—217 (2)	1,4575	1,2010	125,3	124,73	17,01 16,98		20,5
VIII-C	$_{\text{H}_{7}\text{OP}}\left[N \left\langle \begin{array}{c} \text{PO(OC}_{2}\text{H}_{6})_{2} \\ \text{CH}_{2}\text{COOC}_{2}\text{H}_{6} \end{array} \right]_{2}$		1,448	1,1722	129,32	129,4	16,55 16,36		96,6
All (C*)	I ₆ O) ₂ PNHCH ₂ COOC ₂ H ₆	85—86 . (2)	1,4442	2 1,0575	56,01	56,064	13,93 13,86		34,6
VIII(C	H ₆ O) ₂]NCH ₂ COOC ₂ H ₆	110—115	1,4520	01,0910	84,52	85,03	17,64 17,65		7 29
1X (C*1	OC ₂ H ₆ PC ₂ H ₆ C ₂ H ₆ O ₂ PN O	152—153	1,4420	1,1658	81,51	81,60	16,94 17,00		74,7
X (C*)	O CH ₂ COOC ₂ H ₄ PS(OC ₃ H ₇ - <i>i</i>) ₂ CH ₂ COOC ₂ H ₃	152—154	1,457	0 1,143	99,80	99,52	2 14,65 14,58	14,7	962,36
XIIIC	H ₄ O) ₂ P] ₂ NCH ₂ COOC ₂ H ₆	156—157	1,483	5 1,180	98,53	97,7	15,55 15,75	15,2	3 44,6

In the action of the acid chloride of diethylphosphorous acid on ethyl glycinate we obtained mono- and di-Nsubstituted amides of diethylphosphorous acid:

$$(C_{2}H_{5}O)_{2}PCI + H_{2}NCH_{2}COOC_{2}H_{5} + (C_{2}H_{5})_{3}N \rightarrow$$

$$\rightarrow (C_{2}H_{5}O)_{2}PNHCH_{2}COOC_{2}H_{5} + (C_{2}H_{6})_{3}N \cdot HCI$$

$$2 (C_{2}H_{5}O)_{2}PCI + H_{2}NCH_{2}COOC_{2}H_{5} + 2 (C_{2}H_{5})_{3}N \rightarrow$$

$$\rightarrow [(C_{2}H_{6}O)_{2}P]_{2}NCH_{2}COOC_{2}H_{2} + 2 (C_{2}H_{5})_{3}N \cdot HCI$$

$$(1)$$

In the reaction of alkoxydichlorophosphites with N-ethyl-carboxymethylamide of diethylphosphoric acid there is formed a derivative with three atoms of phosphorus

$$\begin{array}{c} 2\,(C_2H_5O)_2\,P\,NHCH_2COOC_2H_5 + Cl_2POR + 2\,(C_2H_5)_3\,N \rightarrow \\ 0\\ \\ O\\ \end{array}$$

The formulas of all the compounds synthesized, their physical constants, and yields are given in the table.

EXPERIMENTAL

Action of disopropylchlorophosphite on N-ethylcarboxymethyl amide of diethylphosphoric acid (II). To a solution of 21.51 g (0.09 M) of the amidophosphate

(C₂H₆O)₂ P—NHCH₂COO C₂H₆

(b.p. 135-136° at 1 mm)and 10.1 g(0.1 M) of triethylamine (C₂H₅)₃N in 60 ml of dry ether was added 16.6 g (0.09 M) of disopropyl phosphorous acid chloride (iso-C₃H₇O)₂PCl. After addition of the acid chloride the reaction mixture was stirred for four hours at room temperature. We obtained 12 g (97%) of triethylamine hydrochloride (C₂H₅)₃N-HCl and 36.1 g of crude product after removal of the solvent. It was fractionated from an Arbuzov flask at 1 mm. We obtained: fraction I, b.p. 48-124°, 3 g; fraction II, b.p. 124-139°, 27.8 g; residue, 1.5 g.

On distillation of fraction II we obtained 18.5 g (53.1% of the theory) of a substance with b.p. 132-134° (1 mm), n_D^{20} 1.4430; d_4^{20} 1.1008. Found: P 15.67; 15.84%; MR 93.19. $C_{14}H_{31}O_7P_2N$. Calculated P 16.02%; MR 93.09. Under analogous conditions we obtained compounds (I) and (III), shown in the table.

Action of diethylchlorophosphite on N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethylthiophosphoric acid (IV). A mixture of 20.4 g (0.08 M) of amidothiophosphate $(C_2H_6O)_2$ PNHCH $_2$ COOC $_2$ H $_3$ (b,p. 130-131° at 2 mm), 8.2 g (0.08 M) of tri-

ethylamine $(C_2H_5)_3N$, and 12.5 g (0.08 M) of the acid chloride $(C_2H_5O)_2PCl$ in benzene solution was heated to weak boiling of the solvent and stirred for six hours. We obtained 9.1 g (83%) of amine salt $(C_2H_5)_3N$ +HCl and 25.8 g (86%) of crude product. After two distillations we isolated a main fraction with b.p. 140-143.5° (1 mm); yield 10.9 g (36.3%), nD²⁰ 1.4705; d₄²⁰ 1.1441. Found: P 16.51; 76.67; S 8.51 8.52%; MR 91.53. $C_{12}H_{27}O_6P_2NS$. Calculated: P 16.53; S 8.53%; MR 91.40.

Action of ethyldichlorophosphite on N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethyl phosphoric acid (V). Ethyldichlorophosphite, $C_2H_5OPCl_2$, 5.3 g (0.036 M) was added by drops from a dropping funnel to an ether solution of the amidophosphate, $(C_2H_5O)_2P(O)NHCH_2COOC_2H_5$, 17.2 g (0.072 M) (b.p. 133-134° at 1 mm) and triethylamine, 7.8 g (0.077 M) with cooling of the flask by ice water. Then the mass was stirred at room temperature for four hours. We obtained 9.4 g (95%) of the amine salt $(C_2H_5)_3N$ -HCl and 18.6 g (93%) of the crude product in the form of a thick, light yellow liquid. Fractionation was carried out from an Arbuzov flask at 2 mm. We obtained: fraction I, b.p. 135-206°, 6.25 g; fraction II, b.p. 206-215°, 1.5 g; fraction III, b.p. 215-217°. The yield of fraction III with b.p. 215-217° (2 mm) was 4.08 g (20.5% of the theory), n_D^{20} 1.4575; d_4^{20} 1.201. Found: P 17.01; 16.98%; MR 125.3. $C_{18}H_{39}O_{11}P_3N_2$. Calculated: P 16.85%; MR 124.73. The substance was soluble in water and most of the usual organic solvents. In an analogous way we synthesized the organic phosphorus derivative (VI). Since this substance decomposed on distillation, its physical constants, yield, and results of analysis are given for the technical product.

Action of diethylphosphorous acid chloride on ethyl glycinate (VII). Diethylphosphorous acid chloride (C₂H₅O)₂ PCI, 15.18 g (0.097 M) (b.p. 74-75° at 60 mm) was added to a solution of ethyl glycinate NH₂CH₂COOC₂H₅,10 g (0.097M)

and triethylamine $(C_2H_5)_3N_11$ g (0.108 M) in ether. After adding the acid chloride we stirred the mass for three hours at room temperature. We obtained 12 g (90%) of the amine salt $(C_2H_5)_3N_1HC1$. The residue after removal of the solvent was fractionated at 2 mm. We obtained: fraction I, b.p. $45-80^\circ$, 3 g; fraction II, b.p. $80-100^\circ$, 11.3 g; fraction III, b.p. $100-140^\circ$, 2.3 g; residue 2 g. When fraction II was fractionated it gave 7.5 g (34.6%) of substance with b.p. $85-86^\circ$ (2 mm), n_D^{20} 1.4442; d_4^{20} 1.0575. Found: P 13.93; 13.86%; MR 56.01. $C_8H_{18}O_4PN$. Calculated P 13.90%; MR 56.064.

Obtaining n-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethylphosphorous acid (VIII). To a solution of ethyl glycinate NH₂ CH₂COOC₂H₅,5.25 g (0.051 M) and triethylamine,11 g (0.108 M) in ether was added diethylphosphorous acid chloride (C₂H₅O)₂PCl,15.96 g (0.102 M) (b.p. 74-75° at 60 mm), cooling the flask with ice water. Then the mass was stirred for four hours at room temperature. We obtained 12.2 g (86.2%) of amine salt (C₂H₅)₃N·HCl. The residue after removal of the triethylamine hydrochloride and solvent was fractionated at 1 mm. We obtained: fraction I, b.p. 52-92°, 1.6 g; fraction II, b.p. 92-132°, 11.02 g; residue 2.5 g.

From fraction II by fractionation we isolated a substance with b.p. 110-115° (1 mm), 5.2 g (29%), n_D^{20} 1.4520; d_4^{20} 1.0910. Found: P 17.64; 17.65%; MR 84.52. $C_{12}H_{27}O_8P_2N$. Calculated: P 18.07%; MR 85.03.

Reactions of Di-N-Substituted Amidophosphates

Isomerization of N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethylphosphoric and diethylphosphorous acids by ethyl iodide (IX). We sealed 8.3 g of the amidophosphate

$$(C_2H_5O)_2PN \bigvee_{CH_2COOC_2H_5} P(OC_2H_5)_2$$

(b.p. 120-121° at 0.5 mm) and 1 ml of ethyl iodide in a glass tube and heated for four hours at 135-140°. By fractionation we obtained 6.2 g (74.7%) of substance with b.p. 152-153° (1 mm), n_D^{20} 1.44.20; d_4^{20} 1.1658. Found: P 16.94; 17.00%; MR 81.51, $C_{12}H_{27}O_7P_2N$. Calculated: P 17.27%.

Isomerization of N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethylphosphoric and dipropylphosphorous acids by propyl iodide. We heated 5.6 g of the amidophosphate

$$(C_2H_5O)_2PN < P(OC_3H_7)_2 CH_2COOC_2H_5$$

(b.p. $146-148^{\circ}$ at 1 mm); $n_{\rm D}^{20}$ 1.4455 and 1 ml of propyl iodide in a sealed tube at 150-155° for five hours. On fractionation we obtained a fraction with b.p. $144-150^{\circ}$ (1 mm); $n_{\rm D}^{20}$ 1.4425, yield 3.5 g (62.5%). Thus the isomerization reaction did not occur.

Isomerization of N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethylthiophosphoric and diethylphosphorous acids by ethyl iodide. We heated 1.8 g of the amidothiophosphate

$$(C_2H_5O)_2PN < P(OC_2H_5)_2 < CH_2COOC_2H_5$$

and 1 ml of ethyl iodide in a sealed tube for four hours at 140-150°. The liquid darkened and evolved sulfur. The substance decomposed when distilled.

Addition of sulfur to N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethylphosphoric and diisopropylphosphorous acids (X). In a flask with a reflux condenser we placed 8 g (0.21 M) of the amide

$$(C_2H_5O)_2PN \times P(OC_3H_7-i)_2$$
 $CH_2COOC_2H_5$

(b.p. 132-134° at 1 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4430) 0.67 g (0.021 g atom) of powdered sulfur, and 10 ml of dry benzene. The reaction mixture was heated in boiling benzene for three hours. On distillation we obtained 5.5 g (62,4%) of substance with b.p. 152-154° (1 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4570, d_4^{20} 1.1431. Found: P 14.65; 14.58%; MR 99.8. $C_{14}H_{31}O_7P_2NS$. Calculated: P 14.79%; MR 99.42. Under analogous conditions we obtained compound (XI).

1. In the search for physiologically active compounds we have synthesized di-N-substituted amido(thio)phos-phates

$$(C_2H_5O)_2PN \\ \parallel CH_2COOC_2H_5 \\ O~(S)$$

by the reaction of the corresponding dialkylchlorophosphites (RO)₂PC1 with the N-ethylcarboxymethylamide of diethyl-(thio)phosphoric acids

$$(C_2H_8O)_2$$
PNHC H_2 COOC $_2$ H $_8$
 \parallel
O (S)

- 2. We have studied the reaction of addition of sulfur to the resulting compounds and their isomerization into derivatives of alkylphosphonic acids under the influence of alkyl halides.
- 3. By the action of diethylphosphorous acid chloride on ethyl glycinate we have obtained mono- and disubstituted amides of diethylphosphorous acid $(C_2H_5O)_2PHCH_2COOC_2H_5$; $(C_2H_2O)_2P_2NCH_2COOC_2H_5$.
- 4. By the reaction of alkoxydichlorophosphites with N-ethylcarboxymethylamides of diethylphosphoric acid we have synthesized derivatives with three atoms of phosphorus.

$$ROP \left[N \begin{array}{c} PO \left(OC_2H_6 \right)_2 \\ CH_2COOC_2H_6 \end{array} \right]_2$$

LITERATURE CITED

 B. A. Arbuzov, P. I. Alimov, M. A. Zvereva, I. P. Neklesova, and M. A. Kudrina, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1047 (1954); B. A. Arbuzov, P. I. Alimova, and O. N. Fedorova, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 932 (1956).

> All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

R. N. Sterlin, R. D. Yatsenko, L. N. Pinkina, and I. L. Knunyants

Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11, pp. 1991-1997, November, 1960
Original article submitted June 4, 1959

Only trifluoromethyl and pentafluoropropyl derivatives are known among the fluorinated heteroorganic compounds of the fifth group. These were obtained by the homolytic reactions of perfluoromethyl iodide with elementary phosphorus and arsenic [1]. It was shown that in the absence of trifluoroiodomethane and pentafluoroiodopropane, perfluorovinyl halides did not form the corresponding derivatives of the elements under discussion but were changed into the products of cyclodimerization. Thus, on heating white phosphorus or arsenic with $CF_2=CFI$, $CF_2=CFBr$, or $CF_2=CFC1$ at 160° or higher the corresponding perfluorocyclobutene, 1,2-dibromo- and 1,2-dichlorocyclobutane were obtained. The formation of perfluorocyclobutene in the first case is the result of loss of iodine from the initially formed 1,2-diodohexafluorocyclobutane. The truth of the latter was established by the formation of perfluorocyclobutene on heating $CF_2=CFI$ at 200° .

We have shown earlier that the corresponding Grignard reagents are easily formed from perfluorovinyl iodide and bromide [2] and these were used to introduce perfluorovinyl radicals onto carbon and silicon [2,3]. It seemed interesting to apply this method of perfluorovinylation to the preparation of perfluorovinyl derivatives of other elements, and in particular of phosphorus, arsenic, and antimony. The reaction of perfluorovinylmagnesium iodide with ethereal solutions of AsCl₃, PCl₃, SbCl₃ gave exclusively tertiary derivatives; tris-(trifluorovinyl) arsine, tris-(trifluorovinyl)-phosphine, and tris-(trifluorovinyl)-stibine;

$$3CF_2 = CFMgI + ZX_3 \longrightarrow (CF_2 = CF)_3Z + 3MgIX$$

Primary and secondary derivatives were not obtained in this way. Attempts to prepare the latter by disproportionation between tris-(trifluorovinyl) derivatives and the halides of the corresponding elements were also not successful.

The synthesis of perfluorovinyldichloroarsine was based on the fission of 10-alkyl-5, 10-dihydrophenarsine by dry hydrogen chloride, a known general method for alkyldichloroarsines. The corresponding perfluorovinyl derivative of dihydrophenarsine was obtained by us in quantitative yield by the reaction of perfluorovinylmagnesium iodide with adamsite. However, decomposition of 10-perfluorovinyl-5, 10-dihydrophenarsine with dry hydrogen chloride at 160-180° led to the formation of arsenic trichloride, trifluoroethylene, and diphenylamine hydrochloride in consequence of the initial loss of a perfluorovinyl radical, which formed trifluoroethylene, and then fission of the phenarsine ring at the C-As bond.

It was shown [5] that tert-butyldichloroarsine was obtained in good yield by decomposition of the corresponding derivative of phenarsine with liquid hydrogen chloride. This method appeared suitable for the preparation of perfluorovinyldichloroarsine, which was obtained by us in practically quantitative yield by the reaction of $CF_2 = CFA_5(C_6H_4)_2$ NH with liquid hydrogen chloride. The preparation of primary and secondary perfluorovinylhalogenophosphenes was also carried out in a different way.

$$\begin{array}{c} CF_2 = CFH + \left[\begin{array}{c} NH \\ AS \end{array}\right] \longrightarrow (C_6H_5)_2 NH \cdot HCL + ASCL_3 \\ CL \\ CF = CF_2 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} CF_2 = CFH + \left[\begin{array}{c} NH \\ CL \end{array}\right] \longrightarrow (C_6H_5)_2 NH \cdot HCL + ASCL_3 \\ CL \\ CF_2 = CFASCL_2 + (C_6H_5)_2 NH \cdot HCL \end{array}$$

A number of authors have found that substituted amides of alkylphosphinic acids are easily cleaved by hydrogen chloride or hydrochloric acid with the formation of the corresponding acid chloride or the acid itself [6]. We have shown that analogous processes take place with a series of derivatives of trivalent phosphorus. On reacting the acid chloride of the tetraethyldiamide of phosphorous acid and the tetraethyldiamide of ethylphosphinic acid with dry gaseous hydrogen chloride in xylene solution, the corresponding phosphorus trichloride and ethyldichlorophosphine were obtained. The method described was used to prepare perfluorovinyldichlorophosphine. As a result of reacting per-

fluorovinylmagnesium iodide with the acid chloride of the tetraethyldiamide of phosphorous acid, the tetraethyldiamide of perfluorovinylphosphinic acid was obtained, and this was converted into trifluorovinyldichlorophosphine by the action of dry hydrogen chloride on its ethereal solution. The dichlorophosphine is a colorless liquid spontaneously inflammable in air.

In an analogous manner the diethylamide of bis-(trifluorovinyl)-phosphinic acid was obtained from (C_2H_5) NP Cl_2 and perfluorovinylmagnesium iodide, and it was then cleared by dry hydrogen chloride to synthesize bis-(trifluorovinyl)-chloro-phosphine. Treatment of the latter with antimony trifluoride gave bis-(trifluorovinyl)-fluorophosphine as a colorless liquid, inflammable in air.

In distinction from the trifluoromethyl derivatives of arsenic and phosphorus, which are cleaved by the alkali in the cold with the separation of fluoroform [7], trifluoroethylene separates from tris-(trifluorovinyl)-arsine and tris-(trifluorovinyl)-phosphine only on heating; thus in the compounds described the perfluorovinyl radical does not possess pseudohalogen properties. On interaction of the compounds under discussion with aqueous alkali solutions water evidently adds across the double bond of the perfluorovinyl radical and hydrogen fluoride is lost from the layer; the number of fluoride ions found in the hydrolysate corresponds to six fluorine atoms.

EXPERIMENTAL

Reaction of perfluorovinyl iodide with phosphorus. Phosphorus (12 g) (washed with carbon disulfide and dried in vacuum in a stream of N_2) and perfluorovinyl iodide (18 g) were mixed in a stainless steel tube. The reaction mixture was heated at 180-200° for 40 hr, after which the tube was cooled to -70° and opened. The volatile products were trapped in a vessel cooled at -70°. They were fractionated in a stream of nitrogen to yield a fraction with b.p. 5-6° (3 g) and a fraction with b.p. 28-30° (10 g). The fraction boiling at 5-6° was perfluorcyclobutene, which was characterized as 1,2-dibromoperfluorocyclobutane, b.p. 95°; n_D^{20} 1,3902; d_2^{20} 2.1981. According to the literature

CFBr-(CF₂)₂-CFBr has b.p. 96°; n_D^{20} 1.3889; d_{20}^{20} 2.1974. The fraction with b.p. 30° was initial perfluorovinyl iodide; d_{20}^{20} 2.0764; n_D^{20} 1.3974.

Tris-(trifluorovinyl)-arsine. 5g arsenic trichloride was added at -18 to -15° over 40 min to perfluorovinylmagnesium iodide made from 21,2g CF₂=CFl and 2.5g Mg in 80 ml ether. Then the reaction mixture was stirred at -20 for one hour, warmed to -10°, and decomposed with 17% hydrochloric acid (40ml). The ethereal layer was separated, and after drying over MgSO₄, was distilled in a stream of nitrogen. The following fractions were separated; a fraction with b.p. 56°/105-110mm (5.7g) which was discolored by iodine, and a fraction with b.p. 80-140°/105mm (1.5g). The first fraction was decolorized with metallic mercury and distilled a second time under nitrogen. A colorless liquid (3.6g, 40%) b.p. 58°/95mm, 50°/70mm, 110-111°/746mm was separated which was tris-(trifluorovinyl)-arsine; nD¹⁸ 1.3998; d¹⁸ 1.8400. Found: F 54.1; As 23.20; C 22.42%; MR 41.2; mol.wt.316.0, C₆F₉As. Calculated: F 53.77; As 23.57; C 22.46%; MR 41.07; mol. wt. 317.9.

Tris-(trifluorovinyl)-phosphine. Perfluorovinylmagnesium iodide was prepared from 16.0g CF₂=CFI and 4.3g magnesium in 50ml absolute ether. To the ethereal solution of CF₂=CFMgI at -20° was added 3.5g PCl₃ in 15ml ether. The reaction mixture became warm and an orange precipitate separated. After the addition of all the PCl₃ the reaction mixture was stirred for 1 hr, and then a condenser, a cold finger connected to two traps of -78° and 110°, and finally a Dreschel bottle containing sulphuric acid were connected to the flask. The system was flushed with nitrogen, and the ether evaporated. The residue was distilled in vacuum. The condensate which collected in the first trap (the second remained empty) was redistilled from a Favorskii flask in a stream of nitrogen. After removing the ether a fraction with b.p. 55-80° (0.3g) and a fraction with b.p. 98-102° (2.5g) were separated. The latter was decolorized with a drop of metallic mercury and redistilled a second time in a stream of nitrogen to give a colorless substance with b.p. 99-101°; npost 1.615, which was tris-(trifluorovinyl)-phosphine; yield 35.4%. Found F 63.76; P 10.92%: MR 39.39; mol. wt. 251.4. C₆F₆P. Calculated: F 62.4; P 11.32%; MR 39.20; mol. wt. 271.0.

Tris-(trifluoroviny1)-stibine. An ethereal solution of freshly distilled SbCl₃ (8.3g) was added with vigorous stirring to an ethereal solution of CF_2 -CFMgI (from 28.8g CF_2 :CFI). The temperature of the reaction mass was maintained at -35 to -40°. After addition of all the SbCl₃ the mixture was stirred for 2 hr. Then the reaction mass was decom-

[•] The reactions of CF₂=CFBr and CF₂=CFCl with phosphorus, of CF₂=CFCl with arsenic, and the dimerization of perfluorovinyl iodide were carried out under similar conditions.

posed with a saturated aqueous solution of NH₄Cl. The ethereal solution was washed with water, dried over MgSO₄, and distilled. There was obtained 5.4g (41% yield) of a substance with b.p. 75-75.5°/74mm; $\stackrel{24}{10}$ 1.1490. $\stackrel{24}{40}$ 2.06. Found: F 46.5; Sb 34.0%; MR44.76. C₆F₉Sb. Calculated: F 46.8; Sb 33.4%; MR45.56.°

10-Trifluoroviny1-5,10-dihydrophenarsine. 51 g of adamsite was added in small portions from a retort to a solution of CF₂-CFMgI(from 87g of CF₂:CFI and 10.8g of magnesium) in 420 ml absolute ether at -20°. The mixture was stirred for one flour at -20° after the addition of the adamsite, and was left overnight. The next day the mixture was added to 400ml of 25% sulphuric acid at -15 to -10° with vigorous stirring. The ethereal solution was separated, the aqueous layer was extracted with ether, and the combined ether extracts were dried over calcined MgSO₄. The ether was evaporated to leave a residue of a yellow crystalline substance (58g) [yield 75% m.p. 122° (from alcohol)] which was 10-trifluroviny1-5, 10-dihydrophenarsine. Found: As 23,13; F 18,45; N 4,30%. C₁₄H₉AsF₃N. Calculated: As 23,3; F 17,65; N 4,34%.

Trifluorovinyldichloroarsine. In a stainless steel tube of volume 70 ml was placed 12.4 g of $CF_2 = CFAs(C_6H_4)_2$ NH(dried over P_2O_5); the tube was cooled to -110°, and then 50 ml of liquid HCl was added. The tube was hermetically sealed and shaken for 1.5 hr.** After evaporating the hydrogen chloride from the tube at room temperature, the tube was heated on a boiling water bath (at 12-15 mm) and a colorless liquid with a sharp irritating smell distilled and was collected in a tube (8.3 g). The residue in the tube was diphenylamine hydrochloride (7.8 g). The liquid products from the four traps were dried over MgSO₄ and distilled to give perfluorovinyldichloroarsine (28.0 g, 92.5%) with b.p. 115°; n_1^{20} 1.4820; d_4^{20} 1.9800. Found: C 10.58, As32.6°*; Cl 30.92°*; Cl 31.75°°; F 25.30%°°; MR 32.59; mol. wt. 219.0. C_2F_3 AsCl₂. Calculated C 10.57; As 33.0; Cl_{hydrol}^{**} : Cl_{fused} 31.70; F 25.10%; MR 31.65°***; mol.wt. M 227.0.

21 g of dry 10-perfluorovinyl-5,10-dinhydrophenarsine was placed in a 150 ml flask equipped with a stirrer, an inlet tube for hydrogen chloride, and a straight condenser with a trap. A U-tube, with water in it to absorb HCl, was attached to the trap and subsequent to this a drying train $(H_2SO_4, CaCl_2)$ and two traps cooled to -110°. A stream of hydrogen chloride was passed through the molten substance for 4.5 hr, at first slowly, and then more rapidly. The bath temperature was maintained at $140-160^\circ$ initially (30 min) and then at $180-210^\circ$.

At a bath temperature of 160° a gas began to condense in the trap. Most of the gas collected at 180-185°. The gas was trifluoroethylene, a total of 3.6 g (68%) b.p. -55° (according to the literature CF_2 =CFH boils at -56°). Found: molecular weight 80.95. Calculated for C_2F_3H ; mol.wt. 82.0. By reacting the gas obtained with bromine (140°, 4 hr.) CF_2Br =CFHBr was obtained, b.p. 76-77°, m_1^2 1.4105. Literature data for CF_2Br =CFHBr; b.p. 76.5° m_1^4 1.4145. At a bath temperature of 185-190° a yellowish liquid slowly began to distil (7.1 g). After a short time the bath temperature was raised to 225° and at this temperature distillation of the liquid ceased. As a short time the bath temperature a product, arsenic trichloride, was obtained, 3.6 g with b.p. 128°; $m_D^{21.5}$ 1.5935; $d_1^{21.5}$ 2.16. Found: As 41.4%. AsCl₃. Calculated: As 41.3%. The residue in the flask consisted of a brownish mass (12 g) and a small quantity of sublimable white crystals, m.p. 174°, of diphenylamine hydrochloride. After treating the product mass with 15% NaOh and subsequently distilling the mixture, 8.7 g (79% yield) of diphenylamine was obtained; b.p. 138-139° / 5 mm, m.p. 48-49° (from ligroin). A mixed melting point with a pure sample of diphenylamine which melted at 50-51° gave no depressions

Cleavage of CIP [N(C_2H_5)2 with hydrogen chloride. In a three necked flask fitted with a stirrer, a bubbler, and an outlet tube were mixed 19.6 g of CIP [N(C_2H_5)2 and 20 ml of absolute xylene. The outlet tube was connected to an ampoule, cooled to -70°, and a Dreschel bottle containing concentrated H_2SO_4 . The flask was submerged in a bath of ice water, and a stream of dry hydrogen chloride was passed into the stirred reaction mixture. An abundant white precipitate was formed, which completely dissolved on passing in further HCl. Two layers were formed. The lower layer was separated and distilled from a Favorskii flask. As a result, a fraction boiling at 80-130° (9.5 g) was separated; after a second distillation, 6.6 g (47.2% yield) of a substance with b.p. 74-76°; d_4^{20} 1.57, was obtained. According to the literature PCl3 has b.p. 76°; d_4^{20} 1.57. Found: Cl 76.8% PCl3. Calculated: Cl 77.5%. The upper layer was heated on a water bath and after removal of the excess HCl, the whole reaction mass crystallized; weight of residue, 23.5 g; m.p. 214° (from ethanol-ether). According to the literature, diethylamide hydrochloride (C_2H_5)2NH·HCl melts at 215-217°.

*ARsb 16.2

^{*} The reaction can be carried out by mixing $CF_2 = CFA_3(C_6H_4)_2NH$ and liquid HCl in a glass ampoule. The residue after evaporation of the HCl was a liquid which was distilled to give CF_2 : CFA_3CI_2 in 25% yield.

^{* *} Arsenic was determined iodometrically; chlorine by the Volhard technique after hydrolysis.

^{* * *} Fusion with metallic sodium.

^{* * * *} Ar_{As} = 10.15.

The tetraethyldiamide of ethylphosphinic acid. To an ethereal solution of C_2H_5MgBr (from $10.9 C_2H_5Br$ and 2.4 g magnesium) in a three-necked flask fitted with a stirrer, a dropping funnel and a reflux condenser, was added 18.1 g $CIP[N(C_2H_5)_2]_2$ at such a rate that the ether boiled easily. It was observed that a white solid precipitated. After stirring the reaction mixture for 2 hr the precipitate was filtered off (11.5 g), the ether evaporated, and the residue distilled in vacuum in a stream of nitrogen. 8.85 g of a substance with b.p. $78-79^{\circ}$ (4 mm) was separated. The substance was dissolved in ether and washed with water. The ether layer was dried over calcined MgSO₄, and the ether evaporated. On redistilling the residue a colorless substance with a very unpleasant smell was obtained (8.45 g); yield 48.6%; b.p. $72-73^{\circ}$ (3 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4680; d_A^{20} 0.885. Found: P 14.86; 14.90%; MR 64.97. $C_{10}H_{25}N_2P$. Calculated: P 15.2%; MR 64.48.

Ethyldichlorophosphine. 25 g of $C_2H_5P \cdot [N(C_2H_5)_2]_2$ in 25 ml ether was placed in a three-necked flask fitted with a stirrer, a bubbler, and a reflux condenser, and through this solution was passed a stream of dry HCl at such a rate that the ether boiled slightly (the HCl was passed for 5 hr). A precipitate formed and redissolved. The reaction mixture was diluted with ether, the precipitated diethylamine hydrochloride filtered off (26 g), the ether evaporated, and the residue distilled from a Favorskii flask in a stream of nitrogen. 8.6 g (42.8% yield) of a substance with b.p. $110-115^\circ$; d_4^{20} 1.221 was separated. According to the literature $C_2H_5PCl_2$ has b.p. $114-117^\circ$; d 1.2952.

The tetraethyldiamide of perfluorovinylphosphinic acid. An ethereal solution of CF₂ = CFMgI (obtained from 47 g CF₂ = CFI and 6 g magnesium) was placed in a four-necked flask fitted with a thermometer, a stirrer, a dropping funnel, and an outlet tube connected to a Dreschel bottle filled with H_2SO_4 . The flask was cooled to -30° and the air from the reaction flask displaced by nitrogen. An ethereal solution of 39 g ClP[N(C_2H_5)₂]₂ was added to the vigorously stirred reaction mixture; the temperature of the reaction mass rose by 5-7°. When the first portion of ClP[N(C_2H_5)₂]₂ was added but after this the temperature rise became less noticeable. After all the ClP[N(C_2H_5)₂]₂ had been added the reaction mixture was stirred at -30° for two hr and then warmed to room temperature. A dark resinous precipitate appeared on the sides of the flask. The ether layer was decanted, the ether evaporated, and the residue distilled in vacuum in a stream of nitrogen. As a result fractions were obtained with b.p. 44-50° (24 mm); 2.45 g; and b.p. 75-77° (5 mm); 32.5 g. After a second distillation of the second fraction a colorless unpleasant substance (31.5 g, 53.6% yield) was separated with b.p. 89-90° (11 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4470; d_2^{40} 1.054. Found: P 12.27; F 22.9; N 10.68%; MR 64.89. $C_{10}H_{20}N_2PF_3$. Calculated: P 12.1; F 22.12; N 10.94%; MR 64.01.

The diethylamide of bis-(trifluorovinyl)-phosphinic acid. The reaction between CF_2 = CFMgI (from 45 g CF_2 = CFI) and $Cl_2PN(C_2H_5)_2$ (16.5 g) was carried out in an analogous way to the previous example. After evaporating the ether the residue was distilled in a stream of nitrogen to yield a fraction with b.p. 49-53° (18 mm) 10.2 g. After a second distillation of this fraction 9.4 g of a colorless unpleasant substance was obtained. Yield 37.5% with b.p. 60° (25 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4098; d_A^{25} 1.291. Found: P 11.23; F 43.76%; MR 50.86. $C_8H_{10}PNF_6$. Calculated: P 11.69; F 43.00%; MR 51.35.

Perfluorovinyldichlorophosphine. 19.9 g CF₂ = CFP[N(C_2H_5)₂]₂ in 50 ml absolute ether was placed in a three-necked flask fitted with a stirrer, a bubbler, and an outlet tube connected to a Dreschel bottle containing concentrated H_2SO_4 . The flask was placed in an ice water bath, and a stream of dry HCl passed through the vigorously stirred reaction mixture until the theoretical increase in weight (11.35 g) was obtained. The precipitated diethylamine hydrochloride (16.7 g) was filtered off under nitrogen. After evaporating off the ether, the residue was distilled up a column from a Favorskii flask in a stream of nitrogen to give a fraction (9.4 g) boiling at 83-85°, a fraction (0.7 g) boiling at 85-105°, and a residue (1.5 g). After distilling the first fraction a second time a colorless substance with a sharp smell was separated (9.42 g, 66% yield). The substance fumes in air with b.p. 81.5-82°; n_D^{19} 1.4412; d_D^{19} 1.574. Found: hydrolyzable Cl 38.80; F 31.5; P 16.90%; mol. wt. 186.7; MR 30.71. $C_2F_3PCl_2$. Calculated: hydrolyzable Cl 38.80; F 31.18; P 16.92%; mol. wt. 183.0; MR 30.02.

Bis-(trifluorovinyl)-chlorophosphine. By a similar method bis-(trifluorovinyl)-chlorophosphine (6.2 g, 60% yield) was obtained from 12 g of the diethylamide of bis-(trifluorovinyl)-phosphinic acid in 60 ml diethyl ether. It is a colorless substance with a sharp smell which fumes in air with b.p. $94-95^\circ$; n_D^{23} 1.4095; d_4^{23} 1.550. Found: P13.63; F 49.47; C1 15.42%; MR 36.29; mol. wt. 215.2. C_4F_6 PCl. Calculated: P 13.55; F 49.98; C1 15.51%; mol. wt. 228.5; MR 34.98.

^{*} This work was carried out with the help of E. P. Shcherbina and L. F. Razgovorov.

^{• •} It is impossible to distill the substance completely because the residue decomposes explosively.

Perfluorovinyldifluorophosphine. 27.5 g freshly heated SbF₃ was placed in a 25 ml two-necked flask fitted with a dropping funnel and cold finger cooled with ice water. The cold finger was connected to two ampoules cooled at -78°, in the first of which was placed a little SbF₃. The second ampoule was connected to a Dreschel bottle containing concentrated H₂SO₄. The system was flushed with dry, oxygen-free nitrogen, and 8.0 g perfluorovinyldichlorophosphine was added from the dropping funnel. The flask was heated on a water bath at 50-60°; the product which distilled was collected in the ampoule containing SbF₃. The distillate was warmed to 0°, held at this temperature for 30 min and then distilled into the second ampoule (4.2 g, 64% yield). The substance was a colorless liquid, spontaneously inflammable in air, b.p. 2-3°. Found %: F 63.69; P 20.80%. C₂F₅P. Calculated: F 65.33; P 20.66%.

Bis-(trifluoroviny1)-fluorophosphine. 4.5 g of dry SbF₃ were placed in a 25 ml reaction flask fitted with a dropping funnel and a condenser. A cold finger was attached to the condenser, and then two traps at -78°, and finally a Dreschel bottle filled with conc. H_2SO_4 . The system was flushed with dry oxygen-free nitrogen, and the cold finger filled with ice water. 3.2 g (CF₂ = CF)₂PCl were introduced into the flask through the dropping funnel, and the reaction mixture was heated on the water bath for 30 min. Water was removed from the cold finger and the reaction mixture was distilled to give a colorless substance (yield 50%) with b.p. 63-65°, which inflamed in air. Found: P 14.38; F 62.67%. C_4F_7P . Calculated: P 14.62; F 62.9%

SUMMARY

- 1. As a result of the reaction between perfluorovinylmagnesium iodide and PCl₃, AsCl₃, and SbCl₃, the corresponding tris-(trifluorovinyl)-phosphine, tris-(trifluorovinyl)-arsine, and tris-(trifluorovinyl)-stibine were obtained.
- 2. Amides of the type CIP(NR₂)₂ reacted smoothly with R'MgX (where R' is alkyl or perfluoroalkenyl) to form substituted amides of the alkyl or perfluoroalkenyl phosphinic acids.
- 3. Cleavage of amides of the type R'P(NR₂)₂ with dry hydrogen chloride led to the formation of primary and secondary chlorophosphines; in this way $(C_2H_5)_2PCl_2$, $CF_2 = CFPCl_2$, $(CF_2 = CF)_2PCl$ were obtained. By exchange of chlorine with fluorine in the last two substances we obtained $CF_2 = CFPF_2$ and $(CF_2 = CF)_2PF$.
- 4. The reaction of perfluorovinylmagnesium iodide with 10-chloro-5, 10-dihydrophenarsine gave 10-per-fluorovinyl-5,10-dihydrophenarsine, which was converted into perfluorovinyldichloroarsine in the quantitative yield by liquid hydrogen chloride.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. F. Bennett, G. Brandt, H. Emeleus, and R. Haszeldine, Nature, 166, 225 (1950); F. Bennett, H. Emeleus, and R. Haszeldine, J. Chem. Soc., 1565 (1953); H. Emeleus, J. Chem. Soc., 2979 (1954); R. Haszeldine, Angew Chem. 66, 693 (1954); G. Brandt, H. Emeleus, R. Haszeldine, and E. Walaschewski, J. Chem. Soc., 1552 (1953); E. Walaschewski, Ber., 86, 272 (1953); H. Emeleus and J. Smith, J. Chem. Soc., 375 (1959).
- I. L. Knunyants, R. N. Sterlin, R. D. Yatsenko, and L. N. Pinkina, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1345 (1958); Khim. Nauk i Prom., No. 4, 540 (1958).
- 3. R. N. Sterlin, R. D. Yatsenko, L. N. Pinkina, and I. L. Knunyants, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1492 (1959).
- O. Seide and J. Gorski, Ber., 62, 2186 (1929).
- 5. F. Govaert, Compt. rend. 200, 1603 (1935).
- 6. Michaelis, Ber., 48, 316 (1915); A. I. Razumov et al., Zhur. Obshch. Khim. 27, 2389 (1957); 28, 194 (1958).
- 7. G. Brandt, H. Emeleus, and R. Haszeldine, J. Chem. Soc., 2552 (1952).
- 8. J. Harmon, Am. pat. 2404374; Chem. Abstrs. 40, 7234 (1947).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue. RELATIVE REACTIVITY OF ω -TRIALKYSILYL SUBSTITUTED ALCOHOLS AND MERCAPTANS WITH PHENYLISOCYANATES.

V. F. Mironov and N. A. Pogonkina

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, USSR Academy of Sciences Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11, pp. 1998-2002, November, 1960 Original article submitted May 29, 1959

Davies and Farnum [1] developed a method for determining the relative reactivities of aliphatic alcohols. The method consists of carrying out a reaction between a mixture of two equivalents of the alcohols (one equivalent of each) with one equivalent of phenyl isocyanate. From the molar ratio of the two phenylurethanes formed are calculated the relative reaction rates constants of the two alcohols being compared. Sprier, Daubert, and McGregor [2] used this method to estimate the relative reactivity of trimethylsilylmethanol, which appeared to be six times as reactive as its carbon analogue, neopentyl-alcohol, in reactions with phenyl isocyanate, and three times as active as methanol:

$$(CH_3)_3 SiCH_2OH + CH_3OH + C_5H_6NCO \longrightarrow x \cdot (CH_3)_3 SiCH_2OCNHC_6H_6 + O \\ + (1-x) \cdot CH_3OCNHC_6H_6 + (1-x) (CH_3)_3 SiCH_2OH + x CH_3OH.$$

In this paper we have in the same way estimated the reactivity of organosilicon alcohols and mercaptans of the following homologous series: $(CH_3)_3Si(CH_2)_nOH$ and $(C_2H_5)_2CH_3Si(CH_2)_nSH$ where n=1,2, and 3. To this end, one equivalent of phenyl isocyanate was added to a mixture of equivalent quantities of the organosilicon alcohol being studied and methanol. The solvent and the unreacted molecules were distilled from the mixture. Analysis for the percentage silicon content of the mixed urethanes permitted us to calculate the molar quantity of the organosilicon alcohol used up in the reaction by means of the following formula:

$$X = \frac{M^{C} \cdot p}{M^{Si} \cdot P + p \cdot M^{C} - pM^{Si}},$$

where M^{C} is the molecular weight of the organic urethane; M^{Si} is the molecular weight of the organosilicon urethane; \underline{P} the silicon content of the organosilicon urethane in \mathcal{P} ; \underline{P} is the silicon content found in the mixture of the two urethanes in \mathcal{P} ; \underline{N} is the molar content of the organosilicon urethane in the mixed urethanes.

The relative reaction rate constants of the two alcohols being compared is calculated from the formula:

$$\frac{K^{\mathrm{Si}}}{K^{\mathrm{C}}} = \frac{\lg (1-x)}{\lg x},$$

where K^{Si} and K^C are the reaction rate constants for the organosilicon alcohols and methanol. The results obtained for three organosilicon alcohols are cited in Table 1.

TABLE 1

Organosilicon alcohol	S1. %	K ^{SI} /K ^C
(CH ₃) ₃ SiCH ₂ OH	9,25	2,5
(CH ₃) ₃ SiCH ₂ CH ₂ OH	7,60	1,14
(CH ₂) ₃ SiCH ₂ CH ₂ CH ₂ OH	7,20	1,13

TABLE 2

Organosilicon mercaptan	SI. %	KSI/KC
(C ₂ H ₆) ₂ CH ₃ Si CH ₂ SH	4,50	0,46
(C ₂ H ₆) ₂ CH ₃ Si CH ₂ CH ₂ SH	7,90	4,57
(C ₂ H ₆) ₂ CH ₃ Si CH ₂ CH ₂ CH ₂ SH	7,50	4,85

From Table 1 it follows that the trimethylsilylmethanol is 2.5 times as active as methanol (close to that determined by Sprier [2] - 2.9 times), about twice as active as both neighbouring homologs: β -trimethylsilylpropanol,

It is known [3] that mercaptans also react with phenyl isocyanate in the presence of traces of triethylamine:

$$C_6H_6NCO + RSH\frac{(C_9H_1)_8N}{} \rightarrow C_6H_6NHCOSR.$$

In this connection we estimated the relative reactivity of organosilicon mercaptans of the homologous series $(C_2H_5)_2$ CH₃Si(CH₂)_nSH by comparison with butylmercaptan, using the same techniques and calculations as in the case of the organosilicon alcohols. The results are cited in Table 2.

Diethylmethylsilylmethyl mercaptan was shown to be approximately half as reactive as butyl mercaptan, and about one tenth as reactive as its closest homologs with substituents β - and γ - to the thiol group. Thus in both the ω -trialkylsilyl alcohols and the ω -trialkylsilyl mercaptans the change in reactivity on moving the functional group from the silicon changes sharply on moving the γ - and β -position, and is almost unchanged on its further movement to the γ -position. The expected anomaly in reactivity for compounds with thiol and hydroxyl groups in the β -position was not detected by us.

the results obtained by us can be explained by the rapid fading of the positional inductive effect of the electron-donating trialkylsilyl group, which is naturally strongest in compounds with the functional group in the α -position. However, the presence of conjugation between the Si-C bond and the unshared pair of the oxygen and sulphur in the compounds R_3Si-CH_2OH and R_3Si-CH_2SH is not excluded. This shows in the marked difference of reactivity of these compounds from both neighboring homologs with functional groups further away from the silicon.

Analysis of the combination diffusion spectra of the organosilicon alcohols and mercaptans under investigation also allows one to note the exceptional nature of compounds with active groups in the α -position. The frequency of the valence vibration ν_{Si-C} in α -silicon alcohols (592 cm⁻¹) and α -silicon mercaptans (556 cm⁻¹) is decreased in comparison with the frequency in compounds with functional groups in the β - and γ -position relative to the silicon atom (for alcohols 612 and 607 cm⁻¹, for mercaptans 579 and 578 cm⁻¹, respectively). In the Raman spectra of silicon alcohols we did not observe bands corresponding to OH vibrations because of their low intensities. We therefore turned to the R-spectra in which we found broad bands in the region 3300-3500 cm⁻¹, corresponding to the vibration of hydrogen bonded groups.

The initial silicon mercaptans were synthesized by a method developed by us earlier [4], γ -Trimethylsilylpropanol was made by a new route:

The high yield and purity of the product obtained cause this method to be considered to be better than that described earlier in the literature [5]. Attempts to obtain γ -diethylmethylsilylpropanol by the addition of $(C_2H_5)_2CH_3$ SiH to allyl alcohol in the presence of hexachloroplatinic acid led only to the formation of allyloxytrimethylsilane.

EXPERIMENTAL

 γ -Trimethylsilylpropanol, (CH₃)₃SiCH₂CH₂CH₂OH. CH₃Cl₂SiCH₂CH₂CH₂OCOCH₃ (180g) [6] was added to CH₃MgCl obtained from 100 g magnesium in 1.5 liters absolute ether. The contents of the flask were boiled for 5 hr and decomposed with 5% hydrochloric acid. The ethereal layer was separated from the aqueous layer; the latter was extracted with ether and the combined ether extracts dried over Na₂SO₄. The ether was evaporated and the residue distilled in vacuum to yield 87 g γ -trimethylsilylpropanol b.p. 73.5° (15mm); nD²⁰ 1.4270; yield 79%. Literature data [5]: b.p. 83° (27mm); nD²⁰ 1.4290.

Raman Spectrum *

 Δv , cm⁻¹: 147 (2 sh); 205 (5 v. br); 251 (1); 325 (2); 582 (2); 609 (10); 694 (4 br); 752 (0); 1018 (2); 1138 (1 v. br); 1189 (2 v. br); 1249 (1 br); 1298 (1 br); 1409 (4 br); 1452 (1 sh); 2895 (10 v. br); 2951 (10 br).

[•] The Raman spectra were obtained in an ISP-51 apparatus with a central chamber. The intensities are reduced to a tenpoint visual scale. (sh = sharp; br. = broad)

 β -Trimethylsilylethanol(CH₃)₂SiCH₂CH₂OH was synthesized as described in [6] by reacting CH₃MgCl and CH₃Cl₂SiCH₂CH₂OCOCH₃ in the conditions of the previous experiment.

Raman Spectrum

 $\Delta \nu$, cm⁻¹: 149 (2); 207 (5 br); 240 (3 br); 305 (0); 385 (2 br); 580 (6 sh); 612 (10 sh); 663 (0); 694 (5 br); 761 (0); 837 (1.5); 939 (1 br); 1001 (22); 1041 (1 br); 1130 (1 v. br); 1186 (2 br); 1252 (1 br); 1296 (1 br); 1413 (4 br); 1474 (0 br); 2893 (10); 2952 (10).

 β -(β -Trimethylsilylethoxy)-propionitrite (CH₃)SiCH₂CH₂CCH₂CH₂CN. To 11.8 g (0.1 M) of β -trimethylsilylethanol were added two drops of a syrup of sodium methoxide in methanol and then 8 g (0.15 M) of acrylonitrile. The contents of the flask were warmed. After 24 hr the mixture was washed with acidified water, dried and broken up. 14 g of β -(β -trimethylsilylethoxy)-propionitrile was obtained with b.p. 130-133° (15 mm), n_D^{20} 0.8861; d_4^{20} 1.4350; 81.7% yield.

Found: C 56.38, 56.40; H 9.95, 10,12; Si 16.10, 16.10% MR 50.44. $C_8H_{17}SiON$. Calculated: C 56.08; H 10,00; Si 16.39%; MR 50.45.

Raman Spectrum

 $\Delta \nu$, cm⁻¹: 145 (2); 201 (5 v. br); 215 (1 br); 240 (5 br); 592 (10); 670 (2 br); 698 (4 br); 845 (1 br); 860 (1 br); 1008 (1 br); 1138 (0); 1201 (0 br); 1249 (1 br); 1322 (0); 1415 (3 br); 2894 (10); 2955 (10).

β-(Methyldiethylsilyl)-ethylthioacetate CH₃(C₂H₅)₂SiCH₂CH₂SiCH₃. To 28.7 g (0.22 M) CH₃(C₂H₅)₂SiCH = CH₂ was added 21 ml (0.3 M) thioacetic acid. The mixture was boiled for 6 hr. By vacuum distillation 25.2 g β-(methyldiethylsilyl)ethylthioacetate was separated, b.p. 122° (19 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4752; d_A^{20} 0.9345; found: MR 61.60; calculated: MR 61.75; yield 55.1%.

 γ -(Methyldiethylsilyl)-propyl thioacetate CH₃(C₂H₅)₂Si - CH₂CH₂CH₂SCCH₃ was prepared in a similar way from CH₃(C₂H₅)₂SiCH₂CH = CH₂ and thioacetic acid; b.p. 143° (26 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4749; d_4^{20} 0.9277; found: MR 66.26; calculated: MR 66.38; yield 63%.

 γ -Thiolpropyldiethylmethylsilane,[γ -(diethylmethylsilyl)-propanethiol]. HSCH₂CH₂CH₂Si(C₂H₅)₂CH₃. 39.6 g (0.18 M) (C₂H₅)₂CH₃SiCH₂CH₂CH₂SCOCH₃ was added to a solution of 7.4 g NaOH in 37 ml water and 15 ml ethanol. The mixture was boiled with vigorous stirring in a nitrogen atmosphere for 17 hr. The organic layer was separated, dried over Na₂SO₄ and distilled.23.7 g γ -thiolpropyldiethylmethylsilane was obtained with b.p. 100° (18 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4684; d_2^{40} 0.8718; found: MR 56.27; calculated: MR 56.35; yield 74%.

Raman Spectrum

Δν, cm⁻¹: 149 (3 sh); 248 (2 v. br); 313 (0 br); 473 (0); 516 (1); 559 (1); 578 (10); 659 (5 br); 697 (0); 754 (3 br); 778 (0); 809 (1 br); 860 (0 br); 916 (1 br); 975 (3 br); 1016 (4 br); 1114 (2 br); 1174 (1 br); 1233 (3); 1256 (2 br); 1300 (1); 1379 (1); 1415 (6); 1462 (6); 2576 (3); 2880 (10); 2901 (10); 2930 (1); 2963 (10).

 β -Thiolethyldiethylmethylsilane, [β -(diethylmethylsilyl)-ethanethiol], $HSCH_2CH_2Si(C_2H_5)_2CH_3$ was obtained in a similar way from $(C_2H_5)_2CH_3SiCH_2CH_2SCCH_3$. 14.2 g β -thiolethylmethyldiethylsilane (72.0% yield) was obtained with b.p. 82° (15 mm); n_0^{20} 1.4690; d_2^{40} 0.8751; found: MR 51.78; calculated: MR 51.57; yield 72.0%.

Raman Spectrum

 $\Delta \nu$, cm⁻¹: 148 (3 sh); 230 (1 v. br); 251 (3 v. br); 305 (1 br); 373 (0 br); 557 (3 br); 579 (10); 654 (1 br); 690 (4 v. br); 717 (3 v. br); 757 (3); 815 (3 br); 875 (10); 930 (0); 977 (3); 1016 (5 v. br); 1122 (2 br); 1177 (3 br); 1237 (3 br); 1280 (4 br); 1381 (1); 1415 (6); 1463 (6); 2575 (4); 2884 (10a); 2933 (1); 2959 (9 sh).

 α -Thiolmethyldiethylmethylsilane, [α -(diethylmethylsilyl)-methanethiol], HSCH₂Si(C₂H₅)₂CH₃ was obtained by a method described earlier [7].

 $\Delta\nu$, cm⁻¹: 148 (2 sh); 215 (0 br); 261 (1 br); 303 (1 br); 556 (10); 568 (5); 627 (0); 680 (0); 739 (4 br); 761 (3 br); 802 (2 br); 815 (1 br); 907 (2 br); 977 (4); 1018 (4 br); 1060 (1 br); 1118 (3 br); 1147 (1 br); 1191 (0); 1260 (4 v. br); 1302 (3 br); 1383 (1); 1415 (4); 1464 (6); 2577 (3); 2636 (3); 2885 (10); 2953 (10).

Reaction of phenyl isocyanate with mixtures of methanol and $(CH_3)_3Si(CH_2)_nOH$, where n=1,2, and 3. An aliquot (equal to 0.05 M) of each organosilicon alcohol was added to 0.05 M of absolute methanol and 2 ml dry benzene. To each of the three mixtures obtained was added 0.05 M phenyl isocyanate dissolved in benzene. The mixture was allowed to stand for two days and then the solvent and the unreacted alcohols were evaporated at a pressure of \sim 2 mm. The residue was then heated under vacuum on a water bath at 70-80° for 5 hr. The residue (crystalline in the case of α -silicon alcohols, oily in the case of β - and γ -silicon alcohols)was purified by dissolving it in petroleum ether, filtering, and removing the petroleum ether in vacuum to constant weight of the residue. The residue was analyzed for silicon by the method [8]. Six combustions were carried out for each alcohol, and the average value taken.

Reaction of phenyl isocyanate with mixtures of butyl mercaptan and $(CH_3)(C_2H_5)_2Si(CH_2)SH$, where n=1,2, and 3. Mixtures of butyl mercaptan, silicon mercaptan and phenyl isocyanate were made up in the same way as for the organosilicon alcohols. A drop of triethylamine was added to each mixture. After standing for 10 days at room temperature, the solvents and unreacted mercaptans were removed, and the percentage of silicon in the residues was determined.

The Raman spectra were taken and interpreted by L. A. Leites, to whom we extend one sincere thanks.

SUMMARY

- 1. In the homologous series of organosilicon alcohols of the type $(CH_3)_3Si(CH_2)_nOH$, the relative reactivity towards phenyl isocyanate is in the following ratio 2.5 : 1 : 1 for n = 1 : 2 : 3.
- 2. In the analogous series of mercaptans $(C_2H_5)_2CH_3Si(CH_2)_nSH$ the reactivity towards phenyl isocyanate has the order 1:10:10.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. T. L. Davis and J. M. Farnum, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 56, 883 (1934).
- 2. J. L. Sprier, B. F. Daubert, and R. R. McGregor, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 70, 1117 (1948).
- 3. E. Dyer and J. F. Glenn, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 79, 366 (1957).
- 4. V. F. Mironov and N. A. Pogonkina, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 85 (1959).
- 5. L. H. Sommer, R. E. Van Strien, and F. C. Whitmore, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 71, 3056 (1949).
- 6. J. L. Speier, J. A. Webster, and G. H. Barnes, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 79, 974 (1957).
- 7. V. F. Mironov and N. A. Pogonkina, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 707 (1956).
- 8. V. A. Klimova, M. O. Korshun, and E. G. Berezitskaya, Zhur. Anal. Khim. 11, 223 (1956).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue. A STUDY IN THE FIELD OF THE STEREOCHEMISTRY OF CYCLIC COMPOUNDS

COMMUNICATION 35. SYNTHESIS AND CONFIGURATION OF THE ISOMERS

OF 7-METHOXY-1,2,3,4,4a,9,10,10a-OCTAHYDROPHENANTHRENE-1,

2-DICARBOXYLIC ACID WITH A CIS-CONNECTION OF CYCLES

V. F. Kucherov, L. K. Lysanchuk, and V. M. Andreev

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2003-2008, November, 1960 Original article submitted May 13, 1959

In one of our previous communications [1] we have shown that the catalytic hydrogenation of the tricyclic acids (1) and (II), which are isomeric with a different position of the double bond, leads to the cis-syn-cis acid (III), whose configuration has been established on the basis of the general rule of cis-addition of hydrogen on the side opposite to the carboxyl groups, this rule having been proven earlier [2],

In order to solve the problem of the configuration of this acid in an unequivoquial way, it was necessary to carry out the stereospecific synthesis of its other possible geometric isomers having a cis-connection of cycles. For this purpose, we used the isomeric half-esters (IV) and (V) which have been described earlier [3], and whose structure has been established on firm grounds.

It appeared that in distinction from the isomeric unsaturated half-esters which were studied before the two saturated half-esters (IV) and (V) are able to isomerize with change of configuration of the carbomethoxyl groups when boiled with sodium methoxide, different isomeric trans-acids being formed after subsequent hydrolysis. Under these con-

ditions, the cis-syn-cis-half-ester (IV) gives a good yield of trans-syn-cis-acid (VI), which has been characterized as its anhydride (VII) and diester (VIII). In an analogous way, the cis-syn-cis-half-ester (V) is isomerized to the trans-anti-cis-acid (IX), whose anhydride (X) and diester (XI) have also been prepared.

On the basis of the fact that in the cis-syn-cis-acid (III) one of the carboxyl groups must be axial, and the other equatorial, and that, at the same time, both of its half-esters (IV) and (V) are able to undergo isomerization, one can conclude that this acid must be prone to an easy ring conversion. If this is really so, then heating of its diester (XII) with sodium methoxide must lead to a mixture of the above mentioned isomeric trans-acids (VI) and (IX), as a result of a change of configuration of the carbomethoxyl group at C1, as well as at C2.

$$(XII) \xrightarrow{\text{COOCH}_3} (XII) \xrightarrow{\text{COOCH}_3} (XII) \xrightarrow{\text{COOCH}_3} (XII)$$

It was shown by specially designed experiments that, in fact, the cis-syn-cis-diester (XII), under the action of sodium methoxide, gives a mixture of isomeric acids from which, after treatment with diazomethane, it was possible to isolate (in the ratio 1:3) the trans-syn-cis- and the trans-anti-cis-diesters (VIII) and (IX).

A consideration of the molecular models shows that the cis-syn-cis-acid (III) can be represented as two possible interconvertible forms (A) and (B) each of which is sufficently probable.

As one can judge from these models, an isomerization of the form (A) at the carboxyl group on C2 would lead to the trans-syn-cis-acid (VI), whereas an isomerization of the form (B) at the carboxyl on C1 would give the isomeric trans-anti-cis-acid (IX). In the case of the cis-syn-cis-diester (XII), both ways for isomerization are possible because of the availability of the conversion transformation, and this leads to a mixture of both the trans-acids.

However, all the reactions described above, which allowed us to prepare two new isomers of 7-methoxy-1,2,3,4, 4a,9,10,10a-octahydrophenanthrene-1,2-dicarboxylic acid, do not constitute final proof of the cis-syn-cis-configuration of the starting acid (III). Its configuration, and thus the configuration of all the other isomers can be considered to be definitely proved only if it were possible to carry out the stereospecific synthesis of the fourth possible isomer having a cis-anti-cis-configuration. As we have shown earlier [4-6], such a configuration in the case of isomers having a cis-connection of cycles is the most stable configuration, to which must be convertible by thermal isomerization all the other isomers of this type. This method for the synthesis of a geometric isomer with a definite configuration is sufficiently stereospecific, and it was used by us for the preparation of the required cis-anti-cis acid.

It appeared that all the isomeric anhydrides previously prepared (VII), (XI), and (XIII) are converted with good yields by thermal isomerization to the new anhydride (XIV) which must have, in conformity with such a method of formation, a cis-anti-cis-confirguration. This conversion is effected more smoothly by boiling the isomeric anhydrides or the corresponding free acids in acetic anhydride solution. Hydrolysis of cis-anti-cis-anhydride (XIV) with 5% sodium hydroxide gave the corresponding cis-anti-cis-acid (XV), the ester of which (XVI) proved to be different from all the esters which were formerly described.

In order to confirm the presence of a cis-connection of rings in the newly prepared anhydride (XIV), and thus to make sure that thermal isomerization or boiling with acetic anhydride does not change the relative confromation of rings, this anhydride was used to prepare the half-ester (XVII) which gave by treatment with sodium methoxide the already known trans-anti-cis-acid (IX). At the same, trans-anti-cis-acid is obtained by the alkaline isomerization of the cis-syn-cis-half-ester (V), which cannot occur with an isomerization of the ring system, one must consider that the anhydride (XIV) does really possess a cis-anti-cis-configuration.

All these data are sufficiently convincing, and they prove beyond doubt that the starting 7-methoxy-1,2,3,4,4a, 9,10,10a-octahydrophenanthrene-1,2-dicarboxylic acid (III) has a cis-syn-cis-configuration, and that the configurations of all the other isomers obtained from this acid are equally right.

EXPERIMENTAL

Trans-syn-cis-acid (VI), its anhydride (VII), and diester (VIII). A mixture of 0.4 g of the cis-syn-cis-half-ester (IV) and 50 ml of 10% sodium methoxide solution was boiled for 15 hr. The methanol was evaporated in vacuum, and the residue was dissolved in 75 ml of water. The solution thus obtained was filtered and, in order to effect hydrolysis, concentrated in a porcelin dish on a water bath. The precipitated salts were filtered off, washed with methanol, dissolved in 15 ml of water and poured into 30 ml of dilute hydrochloric acid. The precipitate, which separated out, was filtered off, washed with water and dried. The trans-syn-cis-acid (VI) thus obtained weighed 0.34 g and melted at 210-213°; after recrystallization from acetone its m.p. was 214-216°. Found: C 67.27; H 6.58%. C₁₇H₁₀O₅. Calculated: C 67.09; H 6.62%.

For the preparation of the anhydride (VII), 0.20 g of the trans-cis-syn-acid (VI) was boiled with 30 ml of acetyl chloride for 3 hr. The solution was then evaporated in vacuum to dryness, and the crystalline residue was washed on the filter with ether. The trans-syn-cis-anhydride (VII) thus obtained weighed 0.17 g and melted at 171-172°; after solution in cold acetone and precipitation by addition of a three-fold volume of ether, this anhydride was obtained as colorless crystals with a constant m.p. 172-173°. Found: C71.51, 71.42: H 6.16, 6.07%. C₁₇H₁₈O₄. Calculated: C 71.31; H 6.34%. Hydrolysis of this anhydride with a 5% solution of sodium hydroxide gave a quantitative yield of the initial trans-syn-cis-acid (VI), m.p. 214-216°, identical with the product described above.

For the preparation of the trans-syn-cis-diester (VIII), a suspension of 0.10 g of (VI) in 3 ml of methanol was treated with an ethereal solution of diazomethane. The trans-syn-cis-diester (VIII) thus obtained weighed 0.11 g and melted at 129-132°. Recrystallization from methanol gave the pure diester, m.p. 133-134°. Found: C68.54; H 7.16%. C₁₉H₂₄O₅. Calculated: C68.65; H 7.28%.

Trans-anti-cis-acid (IX), its anhydride (X) and diester (XI). A mixture of 0.5 g of the cis-syn-cis-half-ester (V) and 50 ml of 10% sodium methoxide solution was boiled for 15 hr. The residue left after removal of methanol by vacuum distillation was dissolved in 60 ml of water; the soultion was filtered and boiled for 3 hr. After cooling, the solution was filtered and acidified with dilute hydrochloric acid. The precipitate, which separated out, was filtered off, and washed with water giving 0.43 g of the trans-anti-cis-acid (IX), containing one molecule of water of crystal-

lization and melting at 118-128°. The crystalline hydrate was dried at room temperature in vacuum prior to analysis. Found: C 63.75, 63.64; H 6.64, 6.80%. C₁₇H₂₀O₅·H₂O. Calculated: C 63.34; H 6.89%.

When crystallized from benzene, the trans-anti-cis-acid forms a molecular compound with one molecule of benzene, m.p. 120-125°. Found: C 71.99, 71.92; H 6.95, 7.02%. C₁₇H₂₀O₅·C₆H₆. Calculated: C72.25; H 6.86%.

For the preparation of the trans-anti-cis-anhydride (X), a mixture of 0.4 g of the crystalline hydrate of the acid (IX) in 20 ml of acetyl chloride was boiled for 5 hr. Vacuum distillation of the solution gave an oil which was treated with a mixture of ether and petroleum ether; the crystals thus obtained were filtered off and washed with ether. When a solution of this product in cold benzene was treated with ether, 0.25 g of pure trans-anti-cis-anhydride (X), m.p. 145-146°, separated out. Found: C71.57, 71.37; H 6.31, 6.23%; C₁₇H₁₈O₄. Calculated: C71.31; H 6.34%.

Hydrolysis of the trans-anti-cis-anhydride (X) with a 2% sodium hydroxide solution led to the initial crystalline hydrate of the trans-anti-cis-acid (IX).

Treatment of 0.2 g of the crystalline hydrate of the trans-anti-cis-acid (IX) with an ethereal solution of diazomethane gave a quantitative yield of the trans-anti-cis-diester (XI), which had a constant m.p. of 105-106° after two recrystallizations from ether. Found: C 68.38, 68.24; H 7.27, 7.31%. C₁₉H₂₄O₅. Calculated: C68.65; H 7.28.

Isomerization of the cis-syn-cis-diester (XII) with sodium methoxide. A mixture of 0.56 g of the cis-syn-cis-diester (XII) and 25 ml of a 10% solution of sodium methoxide was boiled for 20 hr; the methanol was evaporated in vacuum, the residue dissolved in 40 ml of water and evaporated on a water bath to effect its hydrolysis. The precipitated salts were filtered, washed with methanol, dissolved in 30 ml of water, and acidified with dilute hydrochloric acid. The oil which separated out gradually set to a crystalline mass giving 0.38 g of a substance melting over a large temperature range (118-125°). The mixture of acids was treated with an ethereal solution of diazomethane. After evaporation of the solvents, the residual oil was treated with petroleum ether. A crystalline product (0.24 g), m.p. 90-100° was thus obtained. After slow recrystallization from ether with the subsequent mechanical separation of the crystals which separated out, 50 mg of the trans-syn-cis-diester (VIII), m.p. 130-132°, and 150 mg of the trans-anti-cis-diester (IX), m.p. 105-106°, were obtained. These substances did not give a melting point depression with the samples described above.

Thermal isomerization of the anhydrides (VII), (X), and (XIII). One fifth of a gram of the trans-syn-cis-anhydride (VII) was heated for 4 hr at 200-210° in a current of nitrogen, and the crystallized melt was washed on the filter with ether to give 0.16 g of a substance m.p. 196-200°. After a double recrystallization from acetone, the purified cis-anti-cis-anhydride (XIV) melted at 205-206°. Found: C 71.10, 71.30; H 6.39, 6.27%. C₁₇H₁₈O₄. Calculated: C 71.31; H 6.34%.

A mixture of 50 g of the trans-syn-cis-anhydride (VII) and 2 ml of acetic anhydride was boiled for 3 hr, and then evaporated in vacuum to incipient crystallization. The crystals were washed on the filter with ether; they gave 30 mg of a substance, m.p. 199-203°, which was purified by recrystallization from acetone yielding the pure cis-anticis-anhydride (XIV) melting at 203-205°, and identical with the substance described above.

A mixture of 0.30 g of the trans-syn-cis-acid (VI) and 20 ml of acetic anhydride was boiled for 5 hr; the warm solution was filtered and evaporated in vacuum to incipient crystallization. The cis-anti-cis-anhydride (XIV) (0.21 g) thus obtained had m.p. 205-206° after recrystallization from acetone (no depression with the sample prepared as described above.)

Boiling of a mixture of 50 mg of the trans-anti-cis-acid (IX) with 2 ml of acetic anhydride for 5 hr gave, after subsequent recrystallization of the product obtained from acetone, 27 mg of the cis-anti-cis-anhydride (XIV), m.p. 205-206°.

Boiling of a mixture of 70 mg of the cis-syn-cis-acid (III) with 3 ml of acetic anhydride for 5 hr led to a quantitative yield of the cis-anti-cis-anhydride (XIV).

Cis-anti-cis-acid (XV) and its diester (XVI). A mixture of 0.16 g of the cis-anti-cis anhydride (XIV) and 4 ml of a 5% solution of sodium hydroxide was heated to complete solution of the anhydride; the solution was diluted with an equal volume of water, filtered and acidified. The precipitate which separated out was filtered off, and washed with water giving 0.13 g of the cis-anti-cis acid (XV), m.p. 235-237°, which melted at 237-238° after drying in vacuum at 100°. Found: C66.88, 66.93, H 6.52, 6.49%. C₁₇H₂₀O₅, Calculated: C67.09; H 6.62%.

For the preparation of the diester, a suspension of 0.11 g of the cis-anti-cis-acid (XV) in 10 ml of methanol was treated with an ethereal solution of diazomethane. The oil remaining after removal of the solvents by distillation was treated with a mixture of ether and petroleum ether, 0.1 g of cis-anti-cis-diester, m.p. 83-85°, being obtained. After recrystallization from a mixture of ether and petroleum ether, the product melted at 85-87°. Found: C 68.78, 68.63; H 7.29, 7.31%, C₁₉H₂₄O₅, Calculated: C 68.65; H 7.28%.

Cis-anti-cis-half-ester (XVII) and its isomerization with sodium methoxide. A mixture of 0.50 g of the cis-anti-cis-anhydride (XIV) and 20 ml of absolute methanol was boiled for 4 hr. After removal of methanol in vacuum, the residue was washed on the filter with ether, giving 0.55 g of the cis-anti-cis-half ester (XVII), m.p. 164-169°, whose melting point rose to 171.5-172.5° after two recrystallizations from methanol. Found: C 68.11, 68.28; H 6.99, 6.96%. C₁₈H₂₂O₅. Calculated: C67.90, H 6.97%.

To effect the isomerization, 0.34 g of the half-ester (XVII) was boiled for 18 hr with 15 ml of a 10% solution of sodium methoxide. After working up the mixture in the usual way, 0.30 g of a substance melting over a wide m.p. range (110-115°) was obtained. Crystallization from benzene led to 0.04 g of the starting cis-anti-cis-acid (XV), m.p. 235-235.5°, and 0.18 g of a substance, m.p. 115-120°. The latter, upon treatment with an ethereal solution of diazomethane gave 0.13 g of the corresponding diester, m.p. 95-97°. After recrystallization from ether, the trans-anti-cis-diester (XVI) melted at 102-105°, and did not depress the melting point of the sample obtained as described above.

SUMMARY

- 1. The synthesis of the four possible geometric isomers of 7-methoxy-1,2,3,4,4a,9,10,10a-octahydrophenan-threne-1,2-dicarboxylic acid with a cis-connection of cycles has been achieved, and their configurations have been proved.
- 2. The possibility of conversion transformations of the cis-syn-cis-acid (III) has been established; this possibility explains the formation of two isomeric trans-acids (VI) and (V), and the cis-syn-cis-diester (XII).

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. V. F. Kucherov, V. M. Andreev, and L. K. Lysanchuk, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, No.10 (1960).
- 2. I. N. Nazarov, V. F. Kucherov, and V. M. Andreev, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 715 (1956).
- 3. V. M. Andreev, L. K. Lysanchuk, and V. F. Kucherov, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel, Khim, Nauk, No.10 (1960).
- 4. I. N. Nazarov and V. F. Kucherov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 298 (1955).
- 5. I. N. Nazarov, V. F. Kucherov, and V. M. Andreev, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1091 (1956).
- 6. V. F. Kucherov, V. M. Andreev, and I. N. Nazarov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1244 (1959).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

CHEMISTRY OF DIHYDRORESORCINOL

COMMUNICATION 6. A NEW METHOD FOR THE SYNTHESIS

OF PHENANTHRENE DERIVATIVES FROM DIHYDRORESORCINOL

S. I. Zav'yalov, V. I. Gunar, and L. F. Kudryavtseva N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2009-2013, November, 1960 Original article submitted May 28, 1959

In our previous communications [1,2], we described the preparation and the biological activity of the derivatives of 2-allyldihydroresorcinol. As a continuation of these researches, we undertook in the present work an attempt to use the above mentioned products for the synthesis of polycyclic compounds related to steroids.

As a starting material we took $2-(\beta-\text{cyclohexylideneethyl})$ dihydroresorcinol (II), which is obtained with a yield of about 50% during the condensation of the Na-derivative of dihydroresorcinol with 1-bromo-2-cyclohexylideneethane (I). The position of the double bond in the molecule of $2-(\beta-\text{cyclohexylideneethyl})$ dihydroresorcinol has been confirmed by ozonolysis, which led to cyclohexanone and glutaric acid.

It was not possible to cyclize the diketone itself to the corresponding phenanthrene derivative (XX), as ring closure of the stable oxygen-containing cycle occured during heating of this substance with polyphosphoric acid.

An analogous reaction has been described earlier by Nazarov, Torgov, and Anachenko [3] who obtained 2,2-dimethyltetrahydrochroman-5-one (XVIII) by the action of phosphorus anhydride on $2-(\alpha,\alpha-dimethylallyl)$ dihydrores-orcinol (XVII).

In the light of this information, we found it purposeful to investigate the byways by which polycyclic carbo-cyclic systems can be produced from derivatives of 2-allyldihydroresorcinol by making use of the intermediate compounds having no β -diketo groups.

By reaction of the enol ester of $2-(\beta-\text{cyclohexylideneethyl})$ dihydroresorcinol (III) with methyl magnesium iodide with a subsequent hydrolysis of the product of the Grignard reaction, the bicyclic unsaturated ketone (V) has been obtained. It appears that the unsaturated ketone (V) probably does not contain a semi-cyclic double bond, as its ozonolysis did not lead to the isolation of cyclohexanone. All attempts to effect cyclization of the unsaturated ketone (V) to the tricyclic ketone (X) or (XII) did not lead to the expected results. Under the action of 80% phosphoric acid, the unsaturated ketone (V) gave, as a result of the hydration of the unconjugated double bond, the keto alcohol (XI), the structure of which has been confirmed by its ultraviolet spectrum.

Treatment of the unsaturated ketone (V) with polyphosphoric acid gave, together with tarry products, a samll amount of the keto alcohol (XI). Hydrolysis of 2-(β -cyclohexylideneethyl) dihydroresorcinol (II) with barium hydroxide led to the formation of a mixture of the isomeric acids (VII) and (VIII), differing by the position of the double bond. As a result of ozonolysis of the crystalline keto acid (VII) containing a semi-cyclic double bond, cyclohexanone was obtained, whereas ozonolysis of the liquid keto acid (VIII) gave 4,8-diketododecane-1,12-dicarboxylic acid (IX). By vacuum distillation, the crystalline keto acid (VIII) was isomerized to the liquid isomer (VIII). Under the influence of polyphosphoric acid, the unsaturated keto acid (VIII) underwent a double cyclization with the formation of 1-keto- $\Delta^{4,11,13}$ -octahydrophenanthrene (XV), the structure of which was proved by its ultraviolet spectrum and its dehydrogenation reactions. By full aromatization with the help of palladium-charcoal, the ketone (XV), and the alcohol derived from it (XIV) gave phenenthrene-1-ol (XVI) and 1-methylphenanthrene (XIII), respectively.

The above mentioned conversion of the unsaturated keto acid (VIII) to 1-keto- $\Delta^{9*11*13}$ -octahydrophenanthrene (XV) obviously takes place through several steps, including the formation of the diene acid (XIX) and the dienone (XX), as well as aromatization and intramolecular acylation.

This series of reactions provides great possibilities for the synthesis of miscellaneous polycyclic compounds related to steroids.

EXPERIMENTAL

Preparation of 2-(8 cyclohexylideneethyl) dihydroresorcinol (II). A solution of the sodium derivative of dihydroresorcinol prepared from 81 g of dihydroresorcinol, 600 ml of methanol and the equivalent amount of sodium was

treated during 30 min with stirring and cooling to -5° to -12°, with 137 g of 1-bromo-2-cyclohexylideneethane (I) [4] (b.p. 67-69° at 3 mm). The temperature of the reaction mixture was slowly raised to room temperature; then the mixture was stirred for a further 2 hr while boiling. After removal of methanol by distillation, the residue was treated with a solution of 80 g of sodium carbonate in 400 ml of water. Acidification of the alkaline solution led to the separation of 83.4 g (52%) of 2-(β -cyclohexylideneethyl) dihydroresorcinol (II), m.p. 165-166° (from aqueous methanol). Found: C 76.27, 76.26; H 9.04, 9.03%. $C_{14}H_{20}O_{2}$. Calculated: C 76.41; H 9.16%.

Boiling with acetic anhydride under the conditions described previously [1] gave, from 65 g of $2-(\beta-\text{cyclohexylideneethyl})$ dihydroresorcinol (II), 39 g of the enol acetate (IV), b.p. $134-137^{\circ}$ (0.05 mm); n_{D}^{20} 1.5190. Found: C 72.96, 73.25; H 8.40, 8.37%. $C_{16}H_{22}O_{3}$. Calculated: C 73.25; H 8.45%.

The 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazone of the enol acetate of 2-(β-cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol melted at 160-161* (from a mixture of methanol and dioxane). Found: N 12.84, 12.82%. C₂₂H₂₆N₄O₆. Calculated: N 12.65%.

By the action of an excess of ethereal diazomethane, 11 g of 2-(β -cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol gave 10.5 g of the O-methyl ether (III), b.p. 187-190° (3 mm); m.p. 55-56° (from hexane). Found: C 76.67, 76.47; H 9.42, 9.28%. $C_{15}H_{22}O_{2}$. Calculated: C 76.88; H 9.46%.

Ozonolysis of $2-(\beta$ -cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol. Ozonized oxygen (6% O_3) was passed for 1.5 hr, with colling in ice-cold water, in a solution of 3 g of $2-(\beta$ -cyclohexylideneethyl)resorcinol in 60 ml of chloroform. In order to decompose the ozonides, the solution was boiled for 10 hr with 30 ml of a 5% solution of hydrogen peroxide with stirring. Four tenths of a gram of cyclohexanoen (its 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazone, m.p. 159-160°), and 0.9 g of glutaric acid were obtained.

Cyclization of 2-(8-cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol. A mixture of 3.2 g of 2-(8-cyclohexylideneethyl) dihydroresorcinol and polyphosphoric acid prepared from 5 g of anhydrous phosphoric acid and 5 g of phosphorus pentoxide was heated on a boiling water-bath for 2.5 hr. After dilution with water and neutralization with sodium carbonate, the reaction product was extracted with ether to give 2.3 g of 2-spirocyclohexyltetrahydrochroman-5-one (VI), b.p. 179-181* (2 mm); m.p. 39-40* (from hexane). Found: C 76.50, 76.58; H 9.36, 9.44%. C₁₄H₂₀O₂. Calculated: C 76.41; H 9.16%.

The 2.4-dinitrophenylhydrazone of (VI) melted at 189-190° (from alcohol). Found N 14.04, 14.08%. $C_{20}H_{24}$ O_5N_4 . Calculated: N 14.00%.

Reaction of the O-methyl ether of 2-(β -cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol with methyl magnesium iodide. A Grignard reagent prepared from 2.5 g of magnesium, 15 g of methyl iodide, and 50 ml of ether was treated, while stirring and cooling with ice, with 10.5 g of the O-methyl ether of 2-(β -cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol in 50 ml of ether. After the reaction mixture was allowed to stand at room temperature for 3 hr, it was treated with ice and dilute (1:1) hydrochloric acid. The ethereal solution was washed with dilute alkali and evaporated in vacuum to dryness. Distillation of the residue gave 4.5 g of the unsaturated ketone (V), b.p. 150-155° (3 mm); n_D^{19} 1.5320. Found: C 82.19, 82.26; H 10.11, 10.15%. $C_{15}H_{22}O$. Calculated: C 82.51; H 10.16%.

The 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazone of (V) melted at 137-138° (from alcohol); λ_{max} 389 m μ (alcohol) Found: N14.56 14.61%, $C_{21}H_{26}O_4N_4$. Calculated N 14.30%.

Attempts to cyclize the bicyclic unsaturated ketone (V). A mixture of 1.3 g of the bicyclic unsaturated ketone (V) and 8 ml of 85% phosphoric acid was left to stand for 24 hr at room temperature. The reaction mixture was diluted with water, neutralized with sodium carbonate, and extracted with ether. Upon cooling the ethereal solution with a mixture of dry ice and acetone, 0.6 g of the keto alcohol (XI) separated out, m.p. $66-67^{\circ}$ (from hexane). Found: C 76.02, 75.95; H 10.23, 10.10%. $C_{15}H_{24}O_{2}$. Calculated 76.22; H 10.24%.

The 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazone of (XI) melted at 153-154° (from alcohol); λ_{max} 390 m μ (alcohol). Found: N 13,63, 13,71%. $C_{21}H_{28}O_5N_4$. Calculated N 13,46%.

Analogous results were obtained when the reaction was carried out at 100° (2-3 hr).

A mixture of 4.6 of the unsaturated ketone (V) and polyphosphoric acid, prepared from 8 g of anhydrous phosphoric acid and 8 g of phosphorus anhydride, was heated on a boiling water bath for 3 hr. After the usual treatment, about 1 g of the keto alcohol (XI) with m.p. 64-66° was separated out, together with a considerable amount of tarry products.

Hydrolytic fission of 2-(β-cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol. A mixture of 7 g of 2-(β-cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol and 15 g of barium hydroxide in 100 ml of water was refluxed for 10 hr. The solution was acidified with dilute hydrochloric acid; the oily mixture which separated out was extracted with ether. Cooling of the ethereal solution with dry ice gave 1.3 g of the keto acid (VII), m.p. 42-43*(from hexane). Found: C 70.28, 70.39; H 9.29, 9.16%. C₁₄H₂₂O₃. Calculated: C 70.55; H 9.31%.

Fractional distillation of the mother liquor led to the isolation of 3.5 g of the keto acid (VIII), b.p. 210-220°. (2 mm). Found: C 70.41, 70.62; H 9.21, 9.32%. $C_{14}H_{22}O_{3}$. Calculated: C 70.55; H 9.31%.

By vacuum distillation (2 mm), the crystalline keto acid (VII) undergoes isomerization to the liquid isomer (VIII).

Ozonolysis of the crystalline keto acid (VII). Ozonized oxygen (6% O₃) was passed at 5-10° for 2 hr in a solution of 3.9 g of the crystalline keto acid (VII) in 60 ml of 90% acetic acid. To decompose the ozonides, the solution was mixed with 5 ml of a 20% solution of hydrogen peroxide, left to stand for 3 hr at room temperature, and distilled to dryness in vacuum (100°, 10 mm). Cyclohexanone was detected in the distillate by the formation of its 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazone.

Ozonolysis of the liquid keto acid (VIII). Ozonolysis of 4 g of the liquid keto acid (VIII) under the above stated conditions gave 2.4 g of 4,8-diketododecane-1,12-dicarboxylic acid (IX), m.p. 104-106° (from water). Found: C 58.34, 58.33; H 7.87, 7.98%. C₁₄H₂₂O₆. Calculated: C 58.73; H 7.71%.

Cyclization of the keto acid (VIII). A mixture of 3 g of the liquid keto acid (VIII) and polyphosphoric acid prepared from 7 g of anhydrous phosphoric acid and 7 g of phosphorus anhydride was heated for 2 hr at 100°. Usual treatment led to 1.7 g of an oil, b.p. $160-170^{\circ}$ (2 mm), which, upon solution in ether and cooling with dry ice gave 0.8 g of the aromatic ketone (XV), m.p. $77-78^{\circ}$ (from hexane), λ_{max} 264.5 m μ (log 4.160) (alcohol). Found: C 83.88, 83.97; H 8.08, 8.20%. $C_{14}H_{16}O$. Calculated: C 83.96; H 8.05%.

The 2,4-dinitrophenylhydrazone of (XV) melts at 263-265° with decomposition (from alcohol), λ_{max} 391m μ (alcohol). Found: N 14,86, 14,71%. $C_{20}H_{20}O_4N_4$. Calculated: N 14,60%

Conversion of the aromatic ketone (XV) to phenanthrene-1-ol (XVI). One gram of the aromatic ketone (XV) and 1 g of 10% palladium on carbon was heated for 25 min at 280-300°. The cooled mixture was extracted with a hot 5% potassium hydroxide solution. Acidification of the alkaline solution with hydrochloric acid gave 0.3 g of phenanthrene-1-ol (XVI), m.p. 154-155° (from aqueous alcohol). Reported m.p., 156° [5].

Conversion of the aromatic ketone (XV) to 1-methylphenanthrene (XIII). A Grignard solution prepared from 0.1 g of magnesium and the corresponding amount of methyl iodide was treated, while cooling with ice and stirring, with 0.4 g of the aromatic ketone (XV). After leaving the reaction mixture to stand at room temperature for 3 hr, it was decomposed with ice and dilute hydrochloric acid. The ethereal solution yielded an oil which was heated for 20 min at 310-320° with 0.5 g of 10% palladium on charcoal. The cooled mixture was extracted with chloroform to give 1-methylphenanthrene (XIII), m.p. 121-122° (from alcohol); m.p. of the picrate, 137-138° (from alcohol). Reported m.p. 123°, and 139°, respectively [6].

SUMMARY

Hydrolysis of $2-(\beta$ -cyclohexylideneethyl)dihydroresorcinol (II) gives an unsaturated keto acid (VIII) which is converted by a double cyclization under the influence of polyphosphoric acid to $1-\text{keto}-\Delta^{9,11,13}$ -octahydrophenanthrene (XV). This series of reactions can be useful for the synthesis of polycyclic compounds related to steroids,

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. V. I. Gunar, S. I. Zav'yalov, and A. I. Krotov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 535 (1959).
- 2. S. I. Zav'yalov, V. I. Gunar, G. N. Pershin, and S. N. Milovanova, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk 1241 (1960).
- 3. I. N. Nazarov, S. N. Anachenko, and I. V. Torgov, Zhur, Obshch, Khim, 26, 819 (1956).
- 4. I. N. Nazarov, G. P. Verkholetova, S. N. Anachenko, I. V. Torgov, and G. V. Aleksandrova, Zhur. Obshch. Khim. 26, 1482 (1956).
- 5. L. Fieser, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 51, 2462 (1929).
- 6. A. Pschorr, Ber. 39, 3111 (1906).

DEMETHYLATION OF METHYLCYCLOHEXANE IN CONTACT WITH NICKEL CATALYSTS UNDER HYDROGEN PRESSURE

N. I. Shuikin and Tyan' Sin-Khua

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2014-2018, November, 1960 Original article submitted June 20, 1959

One of the ways for preparing cyclohexane, on which is based at the present time the production of adipic acid, and, consequently, of nylon, is the catalytic hydrogenolysis of the side groups in alkylcyclohexanes, and in particular, in methylcyclohexane.

+ CH₃ + H₂ + CH₄

As the different varieties of petroleum of the Caucasus type have a high methylcyclohexane content, a smooth elimination of the methyl group from a methylcyclohexane molecule may have a practical interest. However, one can foresee considerable difficulties for the effective accomplishment of this reaction, as practically all the catalysts for the hydrogenolysis of C-C bonds are at the same time, to various degrees, catalysts for the dehydrogenation of the hexamethylene ring. Therefore, one of the aims of this work was to find appropriate catalysts and favorable conditions for the hydrogenolysis of the bond between the ring and the methyl group, the use of which would not render the dehydrogenation reaction of the hexamethylene ring predominant,

In 1937, one of us [1] has shown that when methyl- and dimethylcyclohexanes are passed through a layer of nic-kel-aluminum oxide catalyst at 330-360° under ordinary pressure in a current of hydrogen, methyl groups are elimin-ated from the starting cyclohexanes, as well as from their dehydrogenation products. Demethylation of methylcyclohexane on a skeletal nickel-cobalt-aluminum catalyst has also been detected by Sil'chenko [2]. During a study of the catalytic properties of finely dispersed platinum, palladium, ruthenium and rhodium deposited on aluminum oxide and silicon oxide, one of us has shown [3] that at 460° and 20-50 atm. of hydrogen, dehydrogenation is accompanied by a partial demethylation of methylcyclohexane. However, in the mentioned works, demethylation of methylcyclohexane was observed only as a side-reaction, and the selective action of the formerly studied catalysts has not been investigated from the point of view which interests us here. During the past few years, there appeared in the literature, as a result of the increasing demand for benzene, a series of patents and papers devoted to the demethylation of the aromatic hydrocarbons [4-8]. Thus, one of us [7,8] has investigated the selective demethylation of toluene to benzene on a nickel-aluminum oxide catalyst at high temperatures and high hydrogen pressure.

In the present work we are able to show that of the five nickel catalysts we have investigated, the most effective demethylating agent for methylcyclohexane is the nickel-aluminum oxide catalyst pretreated with hydrofluoric acid. The reaction is carried out at 360° in a flowing system under a hydrogen pressure of 20 atm. However, in these experiments, the yield of cyclohexane obtained by one passage over the catalyst does not exceed 25.6% with respect to the catalyzate and 30.1% with respect to the converted methylcyclohexane.

EXPERIMENTAL

The following were used as catalyst carriers: a) Silica gel of factory make, with 1.5-2 mm grain-size, treated several times with dilute (1:1) hydrochloric acid, then washed with distilled water until it gave a negative test for chlorine ions, and finally dried and calcined at 500° for 3 hr; b) Aluminum oxide of the type A-2, preliminarily calcined at 500° for 3 hr; c) Industrial aluminosilicate from GrozNII, treated in the same manner as the silica gel. The specific area of these carriers prepared by the mentioned procedures was determined by the dynamic method [9,10]; the values obtained were 210, 270, and 255 sq.m./g for aluminum oxide, silicon oxide, and aluminosilicate, respectively.

The nickel-aluminum oxide, nickel-silicon oxide, and nickel-aluminosilicate catalysts were prepared by impreganting the corresponding carrier with a solution of nickel nitrate in such a way as to have 10% of nickel adsorbed on the catalyst. A second sample of a 10% nickel-aluminum oxide catalyst was prepared by the simultaneous precipitation of the corresponding nitrates. A third sample of the nickel-aluminum oxide catalyst was prepared by treating aluminum oxide with hydrofluoric acid (1% HF w.r. to the weight of Al_2O_3), heating the product in a muffle furnace at 500° for 3 hr, and then impregnating it with a solution of nickel nitrate in such a way as to have 10% of nickel w.r. to the weight of the catalyst. The catalysts thus prepared were reduced at 350° for 15 hr with electrolytic hydrogen.

TABLE 1. Properties of Methylcyclohexane Catalyzates

				96	Properties of the catalyzates				
			Temp.,				content of atomatic hydrocarbons (%by wt.)		
Catalyst			°C	Yield of liquid catalyzate(wt.	n_D^{20}	n _D ²⁰ d ₄ ²⁶	w.r. to the cat- alyzate	w.r. to the original methylcyclo-hexane	
Ni—Al ₂ O ₃ Ni—Al ₂ O ₃	Nº	1	360	80,0	1,4360	0,7857	21,6	17,3	
Precipitated	No		360	83,0	1,4315	0,7768	9,0	7,5	
Ni-Al ₂ O ₃ -HF	No		360	79,0	1,4308	0,7738	13,2	10,4	
Ni—SiO ₂ Ni—Al, silicate	No No		330 335	63,0 68,5	1,4240 1,4210	0,7559	6,5	5,4	

TABLE 2. Properties of Light Fractions isolated From Methylcyclohexane Catalyzates

Boiling		Yield (%	by wt.)	Properties	
Catalyst	range (°C)	w.r. to the catalyzate	w.r. to methylcy- clohexane	n ²⁰	d_4^{20}
$Ni-Al_2O_3$ $Ni-Al_2O_3$ precipitated $Ni-Al_2O_3-HF$ $Ni-SiO_2$ Ni-aluminum silicate	29-40 27,5-40 27,4-40	1,5 1,9 2,5	1,2 1,2 1,7	1,3590 1,3572 1,3567	0,6195 0,6216 0,6219

The methylcyclohexane used in the experiments was purified from traces of aromatic hydrocarbons by adsorption on silica gel, followed by distillation on a column having an efficiency equivalent to 40 theoretical plates. Its constants were: b.p. $100.3-100.9^{\circ}$ (760 mm); n_0^{20} 1.4234 d_4^{20} 0.7694.

TABLE 3. Composition of Aromatic Hydrocarbons Isolated From Methylcyclohexane Catalyzates

Catalyst	Yield of aromatic hydrocarbons in % by wt. w.r. to methyl cyclohexane				
	benz.	toluene			
$Ni-Al_2O_3$ $Ni-Al_2O_3$ precipitated $Ni-Al_2O_3-HF$ $Ni-SiO_2$ Ni-aluminosilicate	3,5 traces 1,4 2,0 1,0	13,8 7,5 9,0 3,4 3,4			

The experiments were carried out in a continuous flow apparatus [11], with a molar relation of hydrogen to starting methylcyclohexane equal to 4:1, the temperature being 330-360°, the space velocity, 0.2 hr⁻¹, and the hydrogen pressure, 20 atm.

The refractive index, specific gravity, and aromatic hydrocarbon content (by the sulfuric acid method) of the catalyzates were determined. After a preliminary treatment for the removal of the butane fraction (distillation of the light fraction of the catalyzate by heating to 40°), each catalyzate was submitted to absorption fractionation on silica gel. The naphthene—paraffin fraction was rectified on a column equivalent to 40 theoretical plates. The aromatic part of the catalyzate, and some of its fractions containing the naphthene—paraffin hydrocarbons were investigated by the methods of Raman spectra and gas—liquid phase chromatography. The gaseous products isolated were analyzed

by the chromothermographic method; they consisted basically of methane and hydrogen. The amounts of C_2 - C_4 hydrocarbons did not exceed 3%. The results obtained during the catalytic treatment of methylcyclohexane are given in Tables 1-5.

TABLE 4. Properties of the Naphthene-Paraffin Fraction of Methylcyclohexane Catalyzates.

			Yield	wt. %	Prope	rties
Catalyst and tem- perature of the expt.	Fraction	Boiling range (°C)	w.r.to cata- lyzate	wt. to starting methyley- clonexane	n_{D}^{20}	d420
Ni—Al ₂ O ₃ , 360°	I II III IV Residue	40—80,3 80,3—81,3 81,3—100,2 100,2—100,7	7,6 22,2 6,7 33,2 4,1	6,1 17,8* 5,4 26,6 3,3	1,3900 1,4259 1,4172 1,4232	0,6982 0,7778 0,7559 0,7692
Nı—Al ₂ O ₃ , precipitated 360°	I II III IV Residue	65—79,5 79,5—81,5 81,5—100,0 100,0—100,6	3,1 3,7 4,4 69,6 4,8	2,7 3,2* 3,7 57,8 4,0	1,4170 1,4258 1,4200 1,4231	0,7345 0,7779 0,7601 0,7694
Ni—Al ₂ O ₃ —HF, 360°	I II III IV V Residue	40—70 70—80 80—81,5 81,5—99,7 99,7—100,8	5,0 3,5 25,6 6,9 36,8 4,3	3,9 2,8 20,3* 5,4 29,1 3,4	1,3790 1,4089 1,4260 1,4150 1,4230	0,6643 0,7348 0,7783 0,7461 0,7692
NiSiO ₂ , 330°	I II III IV Residue	40—80 80—81,1 81,1—100,3 100,3—100,8	9,8 20,3 10,8 37,5 6,6	6,2 12,2* 6,8 23,8 4,2	1,3920 1,4260 1,4175 1,4232	0,6966 0,7780 0,7588 0,7694
Ni—aluminosilicate 335°	I II III IV V VI Residue	40—80 80—81,5 81,5—89,6 89,6—92,0 92—100 100—100,8	11,1 9,8 6,2 3,8 4,9 44,6 5,7	4,2 2,6 3,4 30,5	1,3905 1,4258 1,4123 1,4043 1,4125 1,4231	0,6996 0,7779 0,7476 0,7296 0,7483 0,7694

[•] The yields of cyclohexane in % by wt. with respect to the methylcyclohexane which has reacted, were 25.4; 8.4; 30.1; 17.0, and 10.0, respectively.

TABLE 5. Composition of the Naphthene-Paraffin Fraction of Methylcyclohexane Catalyzates*

Boiling	Hyd	Hydrocarbon content in % by wt.						
range (°C)	in the experim	nent	in the experiment with Ni-Al ₂ O ₃ -HF					
	Isopentane	9.3	Isopentane	8.1				
	n-pentane	6.7	n-pentane	2.8				
40-80	2-Methylpentane	17.2	2-Methylpentane	19.7				
	3-Methylpentane	21.5	3-Methylpentane	16.1				
	n-Hexane	13.3	n-hexane	15.4				
	Methylcyclopen-		Methylcyclopentane	21.2				
	tane	13.6						
	Cyclohexane	18.4	Cyclohexane	16.7				
81-100			Not less than 5 hydro with predominance clohexane and met clohexane	of cy-				

^{*} This study has been carried out by the method of gas-liquid phase chromatography.

It follows from these data that the main reaction of methylcyclohexane on the samples of nickel-aluminum oxide catalysts studied (the first and third samples), under the given conditions, was its demethylation (Table 4), and to a lesser degree, its dehydrogenation to toluene. It is noteworthy that the best results were obtained with the nickel aluminum oxide catalyst pretreated with hydrofluoric acid. When this catalyst was used, the yield of cyclohexane was 30.1% with respect to the methylcyclohexane which had reacted. This catalyst is also the one which shows the greatest selectivity. Thus, with the mentioned yeild of cyclohexane, the aromatic hydrocarbon content is only 10.4%, while the nickel-aluminum oxide catalyst which has not been pretreated with hydrofluoric acid gives only a 25.4% yield of cyclohexane, accompanied by a 17.3% aromatic hydrocarbon content.

The use of Ni-SiO₂ and nickel-aluminosilicate catalysts leads to the formation of a considerable amount of methane, and the yield of the catalyzate falls down to 63 and 68.5%, respectively; at the same time, the effluent gas contains 30-50% of methane. It is not excluded that the increase in the formation of gaseous products on the Ni-SiO₂ and Ni-aluminosilicate catalysts, as compared with the effect of the nickel-aluminum oxide catalyst, is due to the higher specific area of the former two carriers. The nickel-aluminum oxide catalyst obtained by precipitation was found to have a low activity for effecting the demethylation of methylcyclohexane under the chosen conditions.

As it appears from data in Table 5, the naphthene—paraffin fraction of methylcyclohexane catalyzates, obtained on the two nickel catalysts experimented with, contained, together with cyclohexane, some methylcyclopentane. This proves that there occurs a reaction with ring contraction, whereas the presence of normal alkanes and isoalkanes shows that there takes place a hydrogenolysis reaction of methylcyclopentane and of the alkanes themselves:

Analogous reactions also take place with methylcyclohexane.

SUMMARY

- 1. The catalytic demethylation of methylcyclohexane on nickel catalysts in a continuous system under a hydrogen pressure of 20 atm, and at 330-360° has been investigated.
- 2. The most effective catalyst for this reaction is the nickel—aluminum oxide catalyst obtained after a preliminary treatment of the carrier with hydrofluoric acid. The yield of cyclohexane treated on this catalyst is 30.1% per cycle, as calculated on the basis of the methylcyclohexane which has reacted.
- 3. The demethylation reaction of methylcyclohexane on nickel catalysts is somewhat complicated by the isomerization of a part of the cyclohexane produced to methylcyclopentane, with a subsequent hydrogenolysis of the latter, alkanes being formed.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. N. I. Shuikin, Zhur. Obshch. Khim. 7, 1050 (1937).
- 2. E. I. Sil'chenko, Zhur. Priklad, Khim. 3, 421 (1939).
- 3. N. I. Shuikin, Kh.M. Minachev, L. M. Feofanova, E. G. Treshcheva, T. P. Yudkina, and A. E. Agronomov, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel, Khim. Nauk, 501 (1955).
- 4. F. Thomos Doumani, Industr. Eng. Chem. 50, 1677 (1958).
- H. L. Coonradt and W. K. Leaman, U.S. Patent No. 2773917, 1956; Referat. Zhur. Khim. No. 23, abstract No. 79139P (1958).
- 6. N. I. Shuikin, N. G. Brednikova, and L. K. Kashkovskaya, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 353 (1957).
- 7. N. I. Shuikin, N. G. Brednikova, and L. K. Kashkovskaya, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 308 (1959).
- 8. N. I. Shuikin, L. K. Kashkovskaya, and N. F. Kononov, Zhur, Obshch, Khim, 30, 424 (1960),
- 9. A. M. Rubinshtein and V. A. Afanas'ev, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1294 (1956).
- 10. A. M. Rubinshtein, A. S. Slinkin, and V. A. Afanas'ev, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 32 (1957).
- 11. N. I. Shuikin, E. D. Tulupova, and Z. P. Polyakova, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1476 (1958).

REACTION OF N2O4 WITH ORGANIC COMPOUNDS

COMMUNICATION 5. ARYL NITROLIC ACIDS; PREPARATION OF ARYLTRINITRO-

METHANES THEREFROM; AND A ONE-STAGE SYNTHESIS OF ARYLTRINITROMETHANES

FROM ARYL ALDOXIMES

L. I. Khmel'nitskii, S. S. Novikov, and O. V. Lebedev

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Akademy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2019-2015, November, 1960 Original article submitted May 27, 1959

It was shown in the preceding communication [1] that aryl nitrolic acids can be converted in good yields to aryltrinitromethanes, which have been little investigated and are difficult to prepare*. Aryl nitrolic acids have also been comparatively little investigated, although several methods are known for their preparation. Benzonitrolic acid has been prepared by Wieland and Semper [3] by the acidification of a cooled solution of a mixture of the sodium salt of phenylnitromethane and sodium nitrite with oxalic acid. m-Nitro- and p-chlorobenzonitrolic acids have been prepared by Ruggeri [4] by the action of 0.5 M N_2O_4 on the corresponding aryl aldoximes in ethereal solution. We have found that arylnitrolic acids are also obtained by the action of N_2O_4 on the salts of arylnitromethanes [5]:

Finally, some aryl nitrolic acids have been prepared by the nitration of the corresponding oximes with furning nitric acid [6].

By means of the first three methods, we prepared p -chloro-, o-nitro-, m-nitro-, and p -nitrobenzonitrolic acids. Further study has shown that aryl nitrolic acids can exist in two forms differing from each other in physical and some chemical properties. Depending on the method of preparation, either the one or the other form may be obtained, or a mixture of both forms. These phenomena have been the object of especially detailed study in the case of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid.

The first form (I) of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid appears as a pale yellow crystalline substance melting at 60-61° (with decomposition). It is easily soluble in aqueous alkali metal hydroxides and carbonates with the formation of the bright red-orange coloration which is characteristic for nitrolic acids. Its alkaline solution gives, upon treatment with benzoyl chloride, a precipitate of the benzoyl derivative. This form of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid is formed when a solution containing the potassium salt of p-nitrophenylnitromethane and potassium nitrite is acidified with oxalic acid:

$$p \cdot NO_2C_3H_4$$
—CH—NOOK $\frac{KNO_2}{(COOH)_2}$ $p \cdot NO_2C_6H_3$ —CNONO2

The second form (II) of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid occurs as almost colorless crystals melting at $52-53^{\circ}$. Upon treatment with a solution of aqueous alkali metal hydroxide or carbonate, this form is immediately converted into a high melting product, without passing into solution, but giving a faint, rapidly fading yellow color at the moment when it comes in contact with the alkali. This form is obtained by the action of N_2O_4 on a suspension of the potassium salt of p-nitrophenylnitromethane in ether:

$$p\text{-NO}_2C_6H_4\text{--CH--NOOK} \xrightarrow{N_2O_4} p\text{-NO}_2C_6H_4\text{--C} \xrightarrow{\text{NOH}} .$$

^{*}Until now the only method for the preparation of arylnitromethanes was the reaction between N_2O_4 and the salt of phenyldinitromethane [2].

If one tries to prepare p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid by the action of 0.5 M N₂O₄ on an ethereal solution of p-nitrobenzaldoxime, one obtains a difficultly separable mixture of the two forms of nitrolic acids.

m-Nitrobenzonitrolic acid, when prepared by the first two methods [1], is obtained only in the form I. When prepared from the corresponding oxime, this acid, as well as the p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid are obtained as a mixture of both forms.

By repeated crystallization of the mixture of the two forms of p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid, it is possible to separate the form II (m,p. 78-79°). Form I (m,p. 62-63°) has been obtained by us by acidification of an alkaline solution of the mixture of the two forms after filtration from the decomposition products of the from II. o-Nitrobenzaldoxime gives with N_2O_4 only the form I of nitrolic acid. The existence of two forms of aryl nitrolic acids can be explained on the grounds of syn-anti isomerism.

The melting points of the aryl nitrolic acids we have prepared, and those of their benzoyl derivatives are gathered in the following table:

TABLE

Acid	Form	M.p. (with dec.)	M.p. (with dec.) of the benzoyl deri- vatives, °C
p-Nitrobenzonitrolic	I	60-61	147-149
	П	48-50	-
p-Chlorobenzonitrolic	I	62-63	124-127
	II	78-79	-
m-Nitrobenzonitrolic	I	69-71	145
o-Nitrobenzonitrolic	I	77-78	137-139

In the present work, the conversion reaction of nitrolic acid into aryltrinitromethane in the presence of N_2O_4 has been studied on p-chloro-, o-nitro-, and p-nitrobenzonitrolic acids. It was established that both the p-chloro-, and the p-nitrobenzonitrolic acids (in forms I and II) give good yields of the corresponding arylnitromethanes when allowed to react with N_2O_4 . On the other hand, it was not possible to obtain o-nitrophenyltrinitromethane by the action of N_2O_4 on o-nitrobenzonitrolic acid. This is apparently due to the fact that a nitro group in o-position exerts a steric hind-rance preventing the formation of the trinitromethyl group.

On the basis of the data obtained, we elaborated a method for the one-stage synthesis of arylnitromethanes from aryl aldoximes. The method consists essentially in the addition of N_2O_4 in two steps: the first portion of N_2O_4 is added under the conditions ensuring the maximum yield of nitrolic acid, and the second portion under the optimum conditions for the conversion of nitrolic acid into arylnitromethane.

EXPERIMENTAL

Preparation of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid (in form II) by the action of N₂O₄ on the potassium salt of p-nitrophen-ylnitromethane. A suspension of 3 g of the potassium salt of p-nitrophenylmethane in 30 ml of absolute ether cooled to 3° was treated with 9 g of N₂O₄ (8M for 1M of salt), in one portion. The temperature of the reaction mixture rose rapidly to 20°, and effervescence took place at the same time. The reaction mixture was filtered from inorganic salt, washed with water and evaporated at room temperature. The crystals of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid, which separated out, were washed on the filter with three 2 ml portions of chloroform, and then air-dried. Yield, 1.8 g (67%). After reprecipitation with hexane from a dichloroethane solution, the substance appeared as colorless needles melting at 52-53° (dec.), easily soluble in ether, somewhat less soluble in dichloroethane, and sparingly soluble in petroleum ether and hexane. Found: C 39.86; 39.87; H 2.42; 2.51; N 20.04; 19.97%. C₇H₅N₃O₅. Calculated: C 39.81; H 2.39; N 19.91%.

This substance decomposed instaneously upon its introduction into a 10% aqueous solution of potassium hydroxide, or a 10% aqueous sodium bicarbonate solution, without passing into solution, and giving a weak, rapidly fading yellow color at the moment when it came in contact with alkali. Therefore, it was not possible to prepare its benzoyl derivative.

By the same procedure, we have prepared earlier [1] m-nitrobenzonitrolic acid (form I) with a 67% yield.

Preparation of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid (in its I form) by the action of oxalic acid on a solution of a mixture of the potassium salt of p-nitrophenylnitromethane and potassium nitrite. To a solution of 10 g of the potassium salt of p-nitrophenylnitromethane in 400 ml of water cooled to 0 deg were added, in succession, a solution of 10 g of potassium nitrite in 40 ml of water, and a solution of 15 g of oxalic acid in 200 ml of water, the latter two solutions being first cooled to 0 deg. The precipitate which separated out was filtered off, twice washed with water, and treated on the filter with 20 ml of ether. The ethereal solution of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid was then filtered to remove a little amount of insoluble substance (potassium oxalate), dried, and treated with 40 ml of hexane. The solution was then evaporated at room temperature under ordinary pressure, losing thereby most of its ether. The crystals which appeared in the solution were filtered off, washed with hexane, and air-dried at room temperature. The yield of crude p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid was 7 g (78%). After being twice reprecipitated with hexane from its dichloroethane solution, this substance melted at 60-61 deg (dec.); the m.p. did not change upon further reprecipitation. Found: C 40.21, 40.08; H 2.53; 2.50; N 19.83; 19.76%. C₁₇H₅N₃O₅. Calculated: C 39.81; H 2.39; N 19.91%.

When p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid was introduced into a 10% aqueous potassium hydroxide solution, it dissolved completely with the formation of the characteristic red-orange color. Like p-chloro- and m-nitrobenzonitrolic acids [4], p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid gives with benzoyl chloride in alkaline solution a good yield of O-benzoyl-p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid, m.p. $146-149^\circ$ (pale yellow prisms, readily soluble in dichloroethane and chloroform, and sparingly soluble in alcohol). Found: N 13,30; 13,24%, $C_{14}H_9N_3O_6$, Calculated 13,39%,

In the same way we have already prepared [1] m-nitrobenzonitrolic acid (form I) with 84% yield.

Preparation of arylnitrolic acids by the action of N₂O₄ on arylaldoximes. For the preparation of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid, a solution of 10 g of p-nitrobenzaldoxime in 100 ml of absolute ether, cooled to 0°, was treated with 2.75 g of N₂O₄ (0.5 M for 1 M of oxime). The reaction mixture turned green and a flocculent precipitate appeared. After 1 hr the mixture was removed from the cooling bath. The precipitate (0.2 g) was filtered off; the filtrate was washed with water, mixed with 150 ml of hexane, filtered again, and left to evaporate at room temperature in an open crystallizing dish. The crystalline product, which separated out (6 g, 47%), was a mixture of the two forms of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid. When this product was introduced into a 10% aqueous potassium hydroxide solution, a part of it (form I of the nitrolic acid) dissolved with the formation of the characteristic red-orange color, while the remaining part (form II) underwent decomposition. Acidification of the alkaline solution with hydrochloric acid led to the decomposition of the form I of the nitrolic acid; however, addition of benzoyl chloride to the alkaline solution led to the separation of a precipitate of the benzoyl derivative, m.p. 147-149°, which did not give a melting point depression with the benzoyl derivative of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid obtained by acidification of a solution containing the potassium salt of p-nitrophenylnitromethane and potassium nitrite with oxalic acid. That the reaction product was a nitrolic acid was also confirmed by the fact that it reacted with N₂O₄ to give p-nitrophenyltrinitromethane (see below).

p-Chloro-and m-nitrobenzonitrolic acids were obtained from the corresponding oximes by the same method, After evaporation of the reaction mixture, the residue consisted of a mixture of the two forms of nitrolic acids, from which one could isolate forms I by the following method. A mixture of the two forms of nitrolic acids was introduced into a 10% aqueous potassium hydroxide solution cooled to 0°. The red-orange solution thus obtained was filtered from the precipitated decomposition products of form II of nitrolic acid, and the filtered solution was acidified with 5% aqueous hydrochloric acid at 0°. The precipitate formed was filtered off, washed with water, and dried at room temperature. This gave forms I of m-nitrobenzonitrolic acid, and p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid with the respective yields of 40% and 39%.

After reprecipitation with hexane from its dichloroethane solution, m-nitrobenzonitrolic acid melted at 69-71° (dec.), and did not depress the melting point of the m-nitrobenzonitrolic acid obtained by the action of N_2O_4 on the potassium salt of m-nitrophenylnitromethane [1],

p-Chlorobenzonitrolic acid, after reprecipitation with hexane from its dichloroethane solution, melted at 62-63°-its m.p. did not change upon further purification by reprecipitation. Found: C 41.87; 42.02; H 2.60; 2.59; N 13.99; 14.25%. C₇H₅N₂O₃Cl. Calculated: C 41.90; H 2.51; N 13.97%.

Under the action of benzoyl chloride in the presence of alkali, p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid was smoothly converted into its benzoyl derivative, m.p. 124-127°. Found: C 55.00; 55.08; H 2.88; 2.98; N 9.22; 9.19%. C₁₄H₉N₂O₄Cl. Calculated: C 55.19; H 2.98; N 9.20%. Reported for the benzoyl derivative of p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid: m.p. 115°[4].

Form II of p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid was isolated in the following manner. After addition of N₂O₄, and standing for 1 hr, the reaction mixture was filtered from the precipitate, which separated out (0.2 g), was washed with water, treated with 200 ml of heptane, and evaporated at room temperature in an open crystallizing dish. Crystals started to separate out while the solvent was evaporating. The mixture was filtered from time to time to remove the successive crops, consisting of two crystalline substances (pale yellow needles, and colorless leaflets). When almost all the ether hadevaporated leaving a hexane solution, the latter yielded only leaflets of the colorless substance. In this way, 5 g of a mixture of crystals, m.p. 68-72° (dec.) was obtained, together with 1.5 g of the colorless substance, m.p. 76-78° (dec.). The total yield was 6.5 g (50%). The colorless substance appeared to be form II of p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid. In the same way as form II of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acid, this substance immediately decomposed upon introduction into a 10% potassium hydroxide solution, without dissolving, but giving a rapidly fading yellow color at the moment when it was put in contact with alkali. After recrystallization from n-hexane, form II of p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid melted at 78-79° (dec.); its m.p. remained unchanged upon further recrystallization. Found: N 13.58; 13.72%. C₇H₅N₂O₃Cl. Calculated: N 13.97%. Reported m.p. of p-chlorobenzonitrolic acid, 78-79° [4].

Form II of m-nitrobenzonitrolic acid could not be isolated in this way from its mixture with form I; however, its presence was revealed by the formation of insoluble decomposition products upon treatment with alkali.

For the preparation of o-nitrobenzonitrolic acid, a solution of 4 g of o-nitrobenzaldoxime in 40 ml of absolute ether was treated with 2.2 g of N₂O₄ (1 M for 1 M of oxime). The reaction mixture was filtered from the little precipitate formed, washed with water, and evaporated in an open dish at room temperature. The residue contained 4.2 g (81%) of o-nitrobenzonitrolic acid. This substance, after being washed thrice with chloroform (3 ml portions), and reprecipitated from acetic acid solution by addition of water, melted at 77-78° (dec.); further reprecipitation did not change its m.p. Found: C 39.75; 39.93; H 2.45; 2.43; N 19.39; 19.50%. C₇H₅N₃O₅. Calculated: C 39.81; H 2.39; N 19.91%. Reported m.p. of o-nitrobenzonitrolic acid, 84° [6].

o-Nitrobenzonitrolic acid is completely soluble in 10% aqueous potassium hydroxide solution with the formation of the characteristic red-orange color, and is therefore, the form I of the nitrolic acid. An alkaline solution of o-ni-trobenzonitrolic acid, upon treatment with benzoyl chloride, gives a good yield of the benzoyl derivative, m.p. 137-139°. Found: C 53.46; 53.17; H 2.95; 2.94; N 13.39; 13.57%. C₁₄H₀N₃O₆. Calculated: C53.34; H 2.88; N 13.33%.

Preparation of aryltrinitromethanes by the action of N₂O₄ on aryl nitrolic acids. A solution of 1 g of nitrolic acid in 20 ml of dry dichloroethane was treated with 4.5 of N₂O₄, and the mixture was rapidly heated to 60-70°. After washing with water and 10% aqueous sodium bicarbonate solution, the reaction mixture was evaporated in an open dish at room temperature. The residue (an oil) was treated with concentrated sulfuric acid in a separating funnel. If the given aryltrinitromethane was a solid substance, the product crystallized out in the funnel. The crystals obtained were washed with water and dried. If the aryltrinitromethane was a liquid, the substance, following treatment with concentrated sulfuric acid, was dissolved in ether. The ethereal extract was washed with water, and evaporated in an open dish at room temperature. The residue was then dried in a vacuum dessicator. The amounts of starting meterials can be increased in this experiment without diminishing the yield. The following nitrolic acids were converted by this method to the corresponding aryltrinitromethanes:

p-Nitrobenzonitrolic acid (form I, m.p. 60-61°). Yield of p-nitrophenyltrinitromethane, 58%, m.p. 46-47° (from hexane). This substance did not depress the melting point of authentic p-nitrophenyltrinitromethane prepared by the action of N₂O₄ on the potassium salt of p-nitrophenylnitromethane.

p-Nitrobenzonitrolic acid (form II, m.p. 52-53°). Yield of p-nitrophenyltrinitromethane, 46%. p-Nitrophenyltrinitromethane (without further purification) was converted by heating with alcoholic potash into the potassium salt of p-nitrophenyldinitromethane. From the latter, p-nitrophenyldinitromethane was isolated, which was identified by the melting point of its mixture with an authentic sample of p-nitrophenyldinitromethane (no depression).

Mixture of the two forms of p-nitrobenzonitrolic acids. (obtained by the action of N_2O_4 on p-nitrobenzaldoxime). Yield of p-nitrophenyltrinitromethane, 50%.

p-Chlorobenzonitrolic acid (form I, m.p. $62-63^{\circ}$). Yield of p-chlorophenyltrinitromethane, 77%. This substance, which has not been yet described in the literature, appears as a yellow oily liquid, m.p. 13° ; n_D^{20} 1.5548; d_4^{20} 1.532; Found: MR 54.79; Calculated MR 52.90; Molecular refraction exaltation, 1.89. Found: C 32.40; 32.39; H 1.71; 1.82; Cl 13.20; 13.45; N 16.15; 16.13%. $C_7H_4N_3O_6Cl$. Calculated: C 32.14; H 1.54; Cl 13.55; N 16.07%.

Similarly to m-nitrophenyltrinitromethane [2], and p-nitrophenyltrinitromethane, p-chlorophenyltrinitromethane is converted by heating with alcoholic potash to the potassium salt of p-chlorophenyldinitromethane. From this salt,

by acidification, was isolated p-chlorophenyldinitromethane, m.p. 53-54°. It gave no melting point depression when mixed with an authentic sample of p-chlorophenyldinitromethane. Reported m.p. of p-chlorophenyldinitromethane, 55° [4].

p-Chlorobenzonitrolic acid (form II, m.p. 78-79°). Yield of p-chlorophenyltrinitromethane, 75%. By heating with alcoholic potash it was converted into the potassium salt of p-chlorophenyldinitromethane, p-Chlorophenyldinitromethane was isolated from this salt, and identified by the m.p. of its mixture with an authentic sample of p-chlorophenyldinitromethane (no depression).

Preparation of aryltrinitromethanes by the action of N_2O_4 on aryl aldoximes. A solution of 10 g of the aryl aldoxime in 100 ml of absolute ether cooled to 0° was treated with N_2O_4 (0.5 M for 1 M of oxime). After 1 hr, the reaction mixture was removed from the cooling bath, filtered from some precipitated material, and the solution thus obtained was treated with 100 ml of dry dichloroethane, and 20 g of N_2O_4 . Then, the reaction mixture was rapidly heated to 50° , allowing the greater part of ether and the excess of nitrogen oxides to evaporate. The cooled reaction mixture was then treated in the same manner as for the preparation of aryltrinitromethanes from arylnitrolic acids. The following oximes have been converted into the corresponding aryltrinitromethanes by this procedure:

m-Nitrobenzaldoxime. Yield of m-nitrophenyltrinitromethane, 60%, m.p. 64° (from alcohol). It did not give a melting point depression when mixed with an authentic sample of m-nitrophenyltrinitromethane.

p-Nitrobenzaldoxime. Yield of p-nitrophenyltrinitromethane, 45%, m.p. 46-47* (from hexane). It did not give a melting point depression when mixed with an authentic sample of p-nitrophenyltrinitromethane.

p-Chlorobenzaldoxime. Yield of p-chlorophenyltrinitromethane, 49%, m.p. 13° n_D²⁰ 1.5546. By heating with alcoholic potash, it was converted into the potassium salt of p-chlorophenyldinitromethane. Acidification of an aqueous solution of this salt with hydrochloric acid gave p-chlorophenyldinitromethane, which was identified by its mixed melting point with an authentic sample of p-chlorophenyldinitromethane (no depression).

SUMMARY

- 1. A new method has been found for the preparation of aryl nitrolic acids namely, the action of N_2O_4 on the salts of arylnitromethanes.
 - 2. Aryl nitrolic acids exist in two forms.
- 3. The reaction of m-nitrobenzonitrolic acid with N₂O₄ to give a trinitromethyl derivative, which we have discovered earlier, is now extended to p-nitro- and p-chlorobenzonitrolic acids.
 - 4. A one-stage method is proposed for the synthesis of aryltrinitromethanes from aryl aldoximes.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. S. S. Novikov, L. I. khmel'nitskii, and O. V. Lebedev, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel, Khim. Nauk, 1791 (1960).
- 2. A. I. Titov and V. V. Smirnov, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR, 83, 243 (1952).
- 3. H. Wieland, L. Semper, Ber. 39, 2522 (1906).
- G. Ruggeri, Atti Accad. Scien. Torino 58, 441 (1923); Gazz. Chim. ital. 53, 691, (1923); Chem Abstrs 18, 227 (1924).
- 5. L. I. Khmel'nitskii, S. S. Novikov, and O. V. Lebedev, Zhur, Obshch. Khim. 28, 2303 (1958).
- 6. W. Charlton, J. Earl, J. Kenner, A. Luciano, J. Chem. Soc. 30 (1932).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

A NEW METHOD FOR THE SYNTHESIS OF 8-HALONITROALKANES

S. S. Novikov and G. A. Shvekhgeimer

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemisty, Akademy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2026-2031, November, 1960 Original article submitted June 17, 1959

While studying the chemical reactions of aliphatic β -nitro alcohols in one of our works, we carried out their addition to vinyl ethers [1]. In this way were obtained and characterized for the first time a series of acetaldehyde acetals containing nitro groups:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{OR} \\ \text{NO}_2\text{CCOH} + \text{CH}_2 = \text{CHOC}_2\text{H}_6 \stackrel{\text{H}}{\rightarrow} \text{CH}_3\text{CH} \\ \text{OCCNO}_2 \end{array}.$$

It is known [2] that under the action of phosphorus pentachloride on ketals there occurs the replacement of one alkoxyl group by a chlorine atom:

$$\begin{array}{c} R \\ C \\ R' \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} OCH_3 \\ + PCI_6 \\ \rightarrow \\ R' \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} R \\ C \\ + CH_3CI \\ \end{array}.$$

The α -chloro-substituted ethers thus obtained form complex compounds with mercuric compounds: the latter decompose upon heating to a ketone and an alkyl chloride [2]:

We decided to treat the acetals we had synthesized with phosphorus pentachloride, hoping to obtain in this way the β -chloronitroalkanes corresponding to the starting nitro alcohols.

Upon addition of these acetals to a mixture of phosphorus pentachloride and dry benzene, a strong evolution of heat was observed, accompanied by the gradual dissolution of phosphorus pentoxide. In order to complete the reaction it was necessary to heat the reaction mixture at $60-80^{\circ}$ for a certain time. After distillation of benzene, a dark homogeneous mass was obtained. Heating of this reaction mass to 100° and higher led to effervescence and distillation of substances having a lower boiling point than the starting β -nitro alcohols. These substances are the corresponding β -chloronitroalkanes.

It is clear that just as in the case of ketals [2], the first step of the reaction is the replacement of the alkoxyl group by a chlorine atom. It seems that the first to be thus replaced is the alkoxyl containing no nitro group, as the reaction of phosphorus pentachloride with the n-butyl- β -nitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde [CH₃CH(OC₄H₉-n) (OC H₂CH₂NO₂)] without sebsequent heating allows isolation of

$$CH_2 = CHOR + HOCCNO_2 \rightarrow CH_3CH \xrightarrow{PCl_3} CH_3CHOCCNO_2 + RCI.$$

The α -chloro- β -nitroethers which are formed in this case are probably thermally unstable; it was not possible to isolate them, as they already decompose at temperatures around 100°, with the formation of the corresponding β -chloronitroalkanes:

In this way, it is easy to convert to β -chloronitroalkanes the corresponding mononitro alcohols, dinitro alcohols, and trinitro alcohols, containing a primary hydroxyl group; this has been demonstrated in the cases of nitroethanol, 2-nitropropane-1-ol, 2-methyl-2-nitropropane-1-ol, 2,2,-dinitropropanol, and 2,2,2-trinitroethanol:

$$\begin{array}{c} R \\ NO_2CCH_2OH + CH_2 - CHOC_2H_5 \rightarrow CH_3CH \\ R' \end{array} \xrightarrow{OC_2H_5} CH_3CH \xrightarrow{PCI_6} NO_2CCH_2CI \\ R' \end{array}$$
 (where $= H, CH_3$; $R' = H, CH_3$)
$$\begin{array}{c} NO_2 \\ CH_2CCH_2OH + CH_2 - CHOC_2H_5 \rightarrow CH_3CH \\ NO_2 \end{array} \xrightarrow{OC_2H_5} \begin{array}{c} NO_2 \\ CH_3CCH_2CI + CH_3CH_2CI + CH_3CI + CH_$$

Cleavage of the ethyl- β -nitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde with thionyl chloride instead of phosphorus pentachloride also leads to the formation of β -chloronitroethane, but the latter is then obtained in smaller yield.

Similarly, 1-bromo-1-nitro-2-chloroethane has been synthesized from 2-bromo-2-nitroethanol:

$$NO_{2}CH (Br) CH_{2}OH + CH_{2} = CHOC_{2}H_{5} \rightarrow CH_{3}CH \xrightarrow{PCI_{5}} CICH_{2}CH (Br) NO_{2}$$

$$OC_{2}H_{5} \xrightarrow{PCI_{5}} CICH_{2}CH (Br) NO_{2}$$

No less easy is the formation of chloronitroalkanes from the corresponding nitro alcohols containing a secondary alcoholic group, such as 1-nitropropane-2-ol, 2-nitrobutane-3-ol, and 2-nitro-2-methyl-butane 3-ol:

$$\begin{array}{c} R \quad NO_2 \\ C--CHCH_3+CH_2=CHOC_2H_6 \rightarrow CH_3CH \quad R \quad PCl_6 \\ R' \quad OH \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} OC_2H_6 \\ CH_3NO_2 \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c} R \quad NO_2 \\ CCHCH_3 \\ R' \quad CI \\ \end{array} ,$$

where R=H, CH₃; R'=H, CH₃.

It appeared later that it is not necessary to isolate the acetals, as they could be made to react directly with phosphorus pentoxide.

EXPERIMENTAL

- 1-Chloro-2-nitroethane. This substance has been prepared by three methods:
- 1. Phosphorus pentachloride (9.4 g) and 15 ml of dry benzene were placed in a four-necked flask fitted with a mechanical stirrer, thermometer, reflux condenser, and dropping funnel. A solution of 7.4 g of ethyl- β -nitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde (b.p. 85-87(4 mm)) [1] in 10 ml of dry benzene was added with stirring during 5-10 min. The temperature rose gradually to 45-50°. The solution was stirred for 4 hr at room temperature, and left to stand overnight. After benzene was distilled off in vacuum, the residue was heated under reduced pressure (30-36 mm) on a boiling salt bath. There occured a strong effervescence, and the chloride started to distil over. After a second vacuum distillation, the distillate gave 3.9 g (79%) of 1-chloro-2-nitroethane, b.p. 74-76° (20 mm); n_{D20} 1.4510; d_4^{20} 1.3461. 1-Chloro-2-nitroethane, as well as all the other β -chloronitroalkanes prepared in this work, was purified prior

to analysis by carefully shaking the product with water, dissolving it in ether, and redistilling it after drying over magnesium sulfate. Found: C 22,37, 22,38; H 3,84; 3,97; N 12,91; 13,23; Cl 32,44; 32,18%. C₂H₄NO₂Cl. Calculated: C 21,92; H 3,65; N 12,79; Cl 32,42%. Reported [3]: B.p. 173-174°; d⁷ 1,405.

- 2. A mixture of 37 g of phosphorus pentachloride and 30 ml of dry benzene was treated, while stirring, with a solution of 28 g of undistilled ethyl- β -nitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde (prepared by the addition of 18 g of nitroethyl alcohol to vinyl ethyl ether with the subsequent removal of low-boiling products by distillation) in 20 ml of dry benzene. The rate of addition was regulated in such a way as to prevent the temperature of the reaction mixture rising above 60. After the exothermal reaction was over, the reaction mixture was stirred for 1 hr at 50-60°, and distilled. The distillate gave, after a second fractionation, 16.9 g (77%) of 1-chloro-2-nitroethane, b.p. 72-75° (19 mm).
- 3. A stirred solution of 15.5 g of undistilled ethyl-\$\theta\$-nitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde (prepared from 9 g of nitroethanol) in 15 ml of dry benzene was treated with 25 g of thionyl chloride added at such a rate as to prevent the temperature of the reaction mixture rising above 40°. The solution was then stirred for 1.5 hr at 65-70°, and the low-boiling substances were removed in vacuum (water-pump). The residue was refluxed for 1 hr at 130-145°, cooled, and carefully extracted with ether. The ethereal solution was washed with water, dried with magnesium sulfate and distilled to give 5.9 g (54%) of 1-chloro-2-nitroethane, b.p. 72-76° (18 mm).
- 1-Chloro-2-nitropropane. A mixture of 17.3 g of 2-nitropropanol and 0.5 ml of absolute ether saturated with dry hydrogen chloride was treated, while stirring and keeping the temperature below 25°, with 25 ml of vinyl ethyl ether. Then, the mixture was heated for 1 hr at 50-60°, and the solution thus obtained was divided into two equal parts. The first part was distilled giving 8.8 g (60%) of ethyl- β -nitropropylacetal of aldehyde, b.p. 85-87° (7 mm). 99-100° (10 mm); $n_{\rm D}^{20}$ 1.4252; d_4^{20} 1.0511. Found: C 47.14; 47.22; H 8.28; 8.36%. $C_7H_{15}NO_4$. Calculated C 47.46; H 8.47%.

The second part of the reaction mixture was distilled to remove the low-boiling components, and the residue thus obtained was dissolved in 15 ml of dry benzene. This solution was treated, while stirring, with 15 ml of phosphorus pentachloride, and 15 ml of dry benzene at such a rate as to keep the temperature of the reaction mixture below 50°. After stirring for 1 hr at 50-60°, the reaction mixture was distilled. After three fractionations, 6.3 g (61%) of 1-chloro-2-nitropropane was obtained, b.p. 53-54° (7 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4450; d_4^{20} 1.2418. Reported [4]: b.p.65-68° (10 mm); d_5^{20} 1.2418.

1-Chloro-2-nitro-2-methylpropane. A mixture of 35.7 g of 2-nitro-2-methylpropane-1-ol and 0.5 ml of absolute ether saturated with dry hydrogen chloride was treated, while stirring and keeping the temperature below 25°, with 40 ml of vinyl ethyl ether. After heating for 1 hr at $50-60^{\circ}$, the solution was divided into two equal parts. One part was distilled, giving 14.6 g (51%) of ethyl- β -nitro- β -methylpropyl acetal of acetaldehyde, b.p. 82-90° (2 mm); $n_{\rm D}^{20}$ 1.4348; $d_{\rm A}^{20}$ 1.0663. Found: C50.65; 50.86; H8.16; 8.28%. $C_{\rm B}H_{\rm 17}NO_{\rm 4}$. Calculated: C 50.79 H 7.99%.

The second part was freed from low-boiling products by distillation. A solution of the residue in15 ml of dry benzene was then treated with 32 g of phosphorus pentachloride, while stirring and keeping the temperature below 50°. After stirring for 1 hr at 50-60°, the reaction mixture was distilled. Thrice repeated distillation gave 5.2 g (25%) of 1-chloro-2-nitro-2-methylpropane b.p; 62-65° (10 mm); nD 1.4476; d40 1.2243; Found: C 34.42; 34.68; H 5.79; 5.93; Cl 26.44; 26.57%. C₄H₈NO₂Cl. Calculated C 34.91; H 5.82; Cl 26.82%. Reported [6]: b.p. 181-183°; nD 1.4446; d0 1.1822.

1-Chloro-2,2-dintropropane. A mixture of 5.7 g of phosphorus pentachloride and 15 ml of dry benzene was treated, while stirring, with a solution of 6 g of ethyl-β,β-dintropropylacetal of acetaldehyde [b.p. 96-99° (4mm)] [1] in 25 ml. The addition was done in 5 min. After the exothermal reaction was over the reaction mixture was heated with stirring for 4 hr, and distilled at a bath temperature below 110°. Repeated distillation gave 2.6 g (57%) of 1-chloro-2,2-dinitropropane, b.p. 63-65° (4 mm); 60-61° (2 mm); n²⁰ 1.4586; d²⁰ 1.4367. Found: C 21.68, 21.72; H 3.14, 3.23; N 16.28, 16.31; Cl 21.42, 21.60%. C₃H₅N₂O₄Cl. Calculated: C 21.36; h 3.97; N 16.61; Cl 21.68%. Reported [7]: B.p. 200-202° (dec.): 103-105 (15.4 mm);

A mixture of 21 g of phosphorus pentachloride and 25 ml of dry benzene was treated, while stirring, with a solution of 25 g of undistilled ethyl- β - β -dinitropropylacetal of acetaldehyde (prepared from 16 g of 2,2-dinitropropanol) [1] in 25 ml of dry benzene at such a rate as to keep the temperature of the reaction mixture below 60°. After heating at 50-60° for 1 hr, the reaction mixture was distilled at a bath temperature below 110°, giving 11.7 g (65%) of 1-chloro-2,2-dinitropropane, b.p. 70-73° (2 mm).

1-Chloro-2,2,2-trinitroethane. A mixture of 15 g of phosphorus pentachloride and 10 ml of dry benzene was treated, while stirring, with a solution of 18 g of undistilled ethyl β,β,β-trinitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde (obtained from 13.5 g of trinitroethyl alcohol) [1] in 10 ml of dry benzene. The addition took 10 min. The mixture was boiled for 30 min, and distilled under reduced pressure in an atmosphere of nitrogen at a bath temperature below 110°. After a second distillation, 6.1 g (40%) of 1-chloro-2,2,2-trinitroethane was obtained, boiling at 59-61° (4 mm); 52-56° (3 mm); n_D²⁰ 1.4668; d₄²⁰ 1.5673. Found: C 12.25, 12.34; H 0.94; 1.00; N 20.91; 20.78; Cl 17.78, 17.73 C₂H₂N₃O₆Cl. Calculated: C 12.03; H 1.00; N 21.05; Cl 17.79%.

1-Bromo-1-nitro-2-chloroethane. For the preparation of 2-bromo-2-nitroethanol, a solution of 27,3 g of nitro-ethanol in 30 ml of absolute methanol was treated in portions, while stirring and keeping the temperature of the reaction mixture between -5° and 0°, with a solution of 6.95 g of sodium metal in 106 ml of absolute methanol. Then, the mixture was stirred for 2 hr at 0°. The precipitate, which separated out, was filtered off, washed with cold absolute methanol and absolute ether, and dried in a vacuum dessicator. The yield of the sodium salt of nitroethanol thus obtained was 32,8 g (93%). A suspension of 32.8 g of the sodium salt of nitroethanol in 210 ml of absolute ether was treated, while stirring and keeping the temperature between -2° and 0°, with 13.5 g of bromine. The addition required 1 hr. The reaction mass was stirred for a further hour at 0°; then, the precipitate was filtered off and washed with ether. The ethereal solution was evaporated in vacuum, and the residue submitted to fractional distillation. The yield of 2-bromo-2-nitroethanol thus obtained was 40.7 g (80%), b.p. 95-97° (8 mm). Reported in the literature [8]: b.p. 113° (15 mm),

2-Bromo-2-nitroethanol was made to react with vinyl ethyl ether as follows: a mixture of 40 g of 2-bromo-2-nitroethanol and 0.5 ml of absolute ether saturated with dry hydrogen chloride was treated, while stirring and keeping the temperature below 30°, with 30 ml of vinyl ethyl ether. After the exothermal reaction was over, the mixture was stirred for 1 hr at 50-60°, and then divided into two equal parts. The first part of the reaction product was distilled 17.8 g (60%) of ethyl- β -bromo- β -nitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde was thus obtained, b.p. 85-86° (3 mm); $n_{\rm c}^{\rm 20}$ 1.4790.

In order to prepare 1-bromo-1-nitro-2-chloroethane, a mixture of 22.3 g of phosphorus pentachloride in 10 ml of dry benzene was treated, while stirring and keeping the temperature below 70°, with the second part of the reaction mixture obtained in the preceding experiment, and preliminarily freed from low-boiling products under the vacuum produced with the help of a water-pump. The mixture was stirred at 50-60° for 1 hr, and distilled, giving 12.6 g (57%) of 2-bromo-2-nitro-1-chloroethane, b.p. 55-61° (8 mm); np 1.5023; d40 1.5073. Found: C 13.60; 13.40; H 1.62; 1.68; N 7.36; 7;27%. C₂H₃BrClNO₂. Calculated C 12.73; H 1.59; N 7.42%.

Reaction of phosphorus pentachloride with the n-butyl- β -nitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde. Phosphorus pentachloride (10.2 g) was treated, while stirring and keeping the temperature below 30°, with 9 g of butyl- β -nitroethylacetal of acetaldehyde[b.p. 98-101° (4 mm)] [1]. The addition took 10 min. The reaction mixture was allowed to stand overnight, and then distilled. Butyl chloride [1.8 g, b.p. 45-50° (300-400 mm), n_D^{20} 1.3972] was the first to distil over. Upon stronger heating (above 80°), the mixture began to effervesce strongly, and 1-chloro-2-nitroethane [3.1 g, b.p. 75-78° (20 mm)] appeared in the distillate.

1-Chloro-1-nitropropane. A mixture of 20 g of phosphorus pentachloride and 14 ml of dry benzene was heated gradually and with stirring, with a solution of 12 g of undistilled ethyl- β -nitroisopropylacetal of acetaldehyde (prepared from 10.5 g of 1-nitropropane-2-ol) [1] in 15 ml of dry benzene. The reaction mixture was maintained below 60° by cooling in a bath. The mixture was stirred for 4 hr, and left to stand overnight, After two distillations, 8.5 g (69%) of 2-chloro-1-nitropropane was obtained, b.p. 82-48° (30 mm); 70-72° (20 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4455; d_4^{20} 1.2262. Found: C 29.07; 29.33; H 5.09; 5.00; Cl 28.38; 28.40%. C₃H₆NO₂Cl. Calculated: C29.15; H 4.86; Cl 28.74%. Reported[4]: b.p. 56-58° (10 mm).

2-Chloro-3-nitrobutane. A mixture of 25 g of phosphorus pentachloride and 15 ml of dry benzene was treated, while stirring with a solution of 20.7 g of undistilled ethyl-(α -methyl- β -nitropropyl)acetal of acetaldehyde (prepared from 12.5 g of 3-nitro-butane-2-ol)[1] at such a rate as to keep the temperature of the mixture below 60°. The mixture was stirred at 60° for 1 hr, and distilled. After two distillations, 7.8 g (53%) of 2-chloro-3-nitrobutane was obtained, b.p. 68-72° (17 mm); n_1^{20} 1.4471; n_2^{20} 1.1829. Found C 35.31; 35.21; H 5.96; 6.00; Cl 26.48; 26.34%. C₄ H₈NO₂Cl. Calculated C 34.91; H 5.82; Cl 26.82%.

2-Chloro-3-nitro-3-methylbutane. Thirty milliliters of vinyl ethyl ether was added, while stirring and keeping the temperature at 20-25°, to a mixture of 16.2 g of 3-nitro-3-methylbutane-2-ol and 0.5 ml of absolute ether saturated with dry hydrogen chloride. The reaction mixture was stirred for 1 hr at 50-60° and divided into two equal parts.

The first part was distilled to give 10.5 g (85%) of ethyl-(α , β -dimethyl- β -nitropropyl) acetal of acetaldehyde, b.p. 94-97* (8 mm); n_1^{20} 1.4310; d_2^{20} 1.0141. Found: C 52.31; 52.44; H 9.28; 9.20%. $C_9H_{10}NO_4$. Calculated: C 52.68; H 9.20%.

The second part was freed from low-boiling components by distillation, and the residue (12.5 g) was dissolved in 15 ml of dry benzene. The solution thus obtained was added to a mixture of 13 g of phosphorus pentachloride and 20 ml of dry benzene, while keeping the temperature below 60°. The mixture was stirred for 1 hr at 50-60°, and distilled. After two distillations, 3.8 g (41%) of 2-chloro-3-nitro-3-methylbutane was obtained, b.p. 58-62° (8 mm) $\frac{10}{10}$ 1.4381. Found: C 40.09; 40.19; H 6.89; 6.90; Cl 23.82; 23.60%. C₅H₁₀NO₂Cl. Calculated: C 39.73; H 6.62; Cl 23.51%.

SUMMARY

A new method is elaborated for the synthesis of β -chloronitroalkanes; it consists in the reaction of phosphorus pentachloride with acetals obtained by the addition of primary β -nitro alcohols to vinyl alkyl ethers.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. S. S. Novikov and G. A. Shvekhgeimer, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 307 (1960).
- 2. F. Straus, H. Blankenhorn, Liebigs Ann. Chem. 415, 232 (1918).
- 3. L. Henry, Bull. Acad. Roy. Belgique (3), 37, 162 (1899); Chem. Zbl. 1899, 1, 1154.
- 4. O. V. Schickh, German Patent No. 856 889; Chem. Abstrs 52, 9191 (1958).
- 5. L. Henry, Bull, Acad. roy. Belgique (3), 34, 547 (1898); Chem Zbl. 1898, 1, 192.
- 6. M. I. Konovalov, Jour, Russian Phys.-Chem. Soc. 38, 607 (1906).
- 7. R. Scholl, G. Matthaiopoulos, Ber. 29, 1550 (1896).
- 8. R. Wilkendorf, M. Trenel, Ber. 56, 611 (1923).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue. ISOTOPE EXCHANGE REACTIONS OF HYDROGEN
IN ALKYL HALIDES

COMMUNICATION 1. HYDROGEN EXCHANGE OF TERTIARY BUTYL CHIORIDE

IN ANHYDROUS GLACIAL ACETIC ACID IN THE PRESENCE OF APROTONIC ACIDS

V. N. Setkina and D. N. Kursanov

Institute of Heteroorganic Compounds of the Academy of Sciences of the Armenian SSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2032-2036, November, 1960 Original article submitted June 24, 1959

We have already reported [1] our success in proving by the method of deuterium exchange that tertiary alkyl halides (chlorides, bromides, iodides) easily exchange their hydrogen atoms for the deuterium of anhydrous formic, hydrochloric and hydriodic acids, while no such hydrogen exchange is observed under similar conditions with secondary and primary alkyl halides. It was also established that tertiary chlorides do not participate in the reaction of hydrogen exchange with deuteroacetic acid at room temperature, while tertiary bromides do participate in hydrogen exchange under the same conditions, but at a considerably lower rate than with formic acid. We supposed that the reaction of hydrogen exchange of alkyl halides is a consequence of their ionization, which depends on the dielectric constant of the medium, the nature of the halogen atom, and the constitution of the alkyl group.

In conformity with these assumptions, one could foresee that the hydrogen exchange of alkyl halides would be favored by the presence in the reaction medium of the salts of coordinationally unsaturated metals, such as AlCl₃, FeCl₃, and SnCl₄, which, because of their electron-acceptor properties, expedite the heterolysis of the C-Halogen link in alkyl and acyl halides. To verify this supposition, we investigated the hydrogen exchange reaction of tert-butyl chloride in the presence of the salts of coordinationally unsaturated metals (aprotonic or Lewis acids), viz., FeCl₃, SbCl₅, ZnCl₂, HgCl₂, SnCl₄, and BF₃ in deuteroacetic acid medium. It appeared that tert-butyl chloride, which practically does not participate in the hydrogen exchange reaction with deuteuroacetic acid, exchanges all its hydrogen atoms in the presence of catalytic amounts of aprotonic acids, the rate of the hydrogen exchange of the alkyl halide depending to a considerable extent on the nature of these acids. Thus, tert-butyl chloride, which does not participate in hydrogen exchange with deuteroacetic acid at 20°, underwent a slow exchange in the presence of mercuric chloride, and rapidly exchanged all its hydrogen atoms for deuterium in the presence of the same molar amount of FeCl₃.

TABLE 1. Hydrogen Exchange of Tert-Butyl Chloride in Acetic Acid • in The Presence of Aprotonic Acids at 20°

Ametania	Molecu	lar proport	ions	Velocity constants	
A protonic acid	t-C ₄ H ₄ Cl	CH3COOD	A protonic acid	of the hydrogen exchange	
Without catalyst	1	10	0	No exchange	
HgCl ₂	1	8.6	0.05	0.9	
FeCl ₃	1	10	0.052	102	
SbC1 ₅	1	10	0.052	73	
SnCl ₄	1	10	0.053	24	
BF3**	1	10	0.05	Practically no exchange	
ZnCl ₂	1	9.9	0.10	8.1	
LICI	1	10	0.05	No exchange	

*The hydrogen exchange was carried out in the presence of acetic anhydride

**A hydrogen exchange can be observed at 40° in the presence of 0.22 mol. of BF3 per mole of C_4H_9C1

In Table 1 are gathered data showing the influence of various aprotonic acids on the rate of hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride in deuteroacetic acid. For comparison, the same table gives data pertaining to hydrogen exchange in the presence of LiCl, which possesses only a rather weakly characterized coordinational unsaturation, and does not, practically, constitute a Lewis acid.

It follows from the given data that a particularly strong increase in the velocity of hydrogen exchange is imparted by ferric chloride and antimony pentachloride. It is significant that lithium chloride, which has only a rather weakly characterized coordinational unsaturation, does not catalyze the hydrogen exchange.

In order to compare the activity of various aprotonic acids, we studied the kinetics of the hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride at several different temperatures (20,25, 30, and 40°), and with different amounts of catalysts. The results are given in Table 2. It appeared that with a temperature rise to 30-40°, a noticeable hydrogen exchange occurred with tert-butyl chloride even in the absence of a catalyst (Exp. 1, Table 2); however, the rate of this reaction was very low. At all the temperatures experimented with, the highest activity was displayed by FeCl₃ and SbCl₅, and the lowest by HgCl₂, while ZnCl₂ and SnCl₄ took an intermediate position.

TABLE 2. Hydrogen Exchange of Tert-Butyl Chloride in Deuteroacetic acid in the presence of Aprotonic Acids

No. of expt.	Casaluas	Velocity drogen ex	constan change	ts of the	hy- sec-	Activation
	20°	25°	30°	400	energy Kcal/M	
		r proportion talyst = 1:1		oCl: C	H ₃ COO	Н:
1	Without catalyst	No ex- change	0,06	0,8	1,6	57
2	FeCl ₃	102	177	294	618	17
2 3 4 5	SbCl ₅	73	106	235	417	21
4	SnC1 ₄	24	44	88	260	22
5	HgCl ₂	0,9	1,6	3,7	13,6	27
	Molecular	proportions	= 1:1	0:0.1		
6	FeCl ₃	186	349	713	2170	25
7	SbCl ₅	151	311	717	1590	25
8	SnCl ₄	40	59	123	382	24
9	ZnC1 ₂	8	16,5	28,5	109	26

• The given velocity constants of hydrogen exchange are a mean of 4-6 determinations.

We compared the values of the velocity constants of the hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride in the presence of different aprotonic acids with the same molecular proportions of the components by calculating the relative activities of these acids. The relative activities of the aprotonic acids taken in the ratio of 5 mol % acid to alkyl chloride are tabulated in Table 3. The value of the velocity constant of the hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride in the presence of mercuric chloride has been arbitrarily taken as equal to unity. Table 4 gives the values of the

TABLE 3. Relative Activity of Aprotonic Acids in Reactions of Hydrogen Exchange of Tert-Butyl in Acetic Acid. (Molecular proportions. - Chloride: CH₃COOH: MeCl_x=1:10:0.05)

Aprotonic acid	of hy	ralues of ity condrogen Cl_x	Mean value	
	200	25°	30°	
HgCl ₂ ZnCl ₂ SnCl ₄ SbCl ₅ FeCl ₃	1 5 27 81 114	1 8 28 76 125	1 7 31 82 103	1 7 29 80 114

relative activities of aprotonic acids when they participate in the reaction in the proportion of 10 mol % acid to alkyl chloride. In this case, the value of the velocity constant of hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride in the presence of ZnCl₂ is taken to be equal to unity. Experiments with mercuric chloride have not been carried out at these concentrations because of the limited solubility of this salt in anhydrous acetic acid.

From the data in Tables 3 and 4, it follows that the values of the relative activities of the various aprotonic acids remain approximately constant in the temperature interval from 20-30° in the case of both the investigated concentrations.

On the basis of the data obtained, one can arrange the aprotonic acids under discussion in the following sequence: FeCl₃> SbCl₅>SnCl₄>ZnCl₂>HgCl₂>BF₃, according to their influence on

TABLE 4. Relative Activity of Aprotonic Acids (MeCl_x = 10 mol % of the wt of $t-C_4H_9Cl$)

MeCl	KM	$\mathrm{cCl}_{X}^{-/K}\mathrm{Zt}$	Mean value	
MeCi	20°	25°	30°	K _{MeCl_x} /K _{ZnCl₂}
ZnCl ₂ SnCl ₄ SbCl ₆	1 5 19	1 4 19	1 5 26	1 5 21
FeCl ₃	24	22	26	24

the velocity of hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride. Their relative activities can be expressed, correspondingly, by the fol lowing numerical values: $114:80:29:7:1\le 1$ for concentrations equal to 5 ml % of the weight of tert-butyl chloride. Our data concerning the activity of a series of aprotonic acids in hydrogen exchange reactions of tert-butyl chloride are in concordance with the data of Jensen and Brown [2], who studied the kinetics of the benzoylation of benzene derivatives in the presence of Friedel-Crafts catalysts. These authors have found that the different Friedel-Crafts catalysts can be placed in the following sequence: $SbCl_5 > FeCl_3 > GaCl_3 > AlCl_3 > SnCl_4 > BCl_3$ according to

their activity in the benzoylation reactions. It follows that our data pertaining to the hydrogen exchange reaction of tert-butyl chloride in the presence of aprotonic acids, as well as the literature data, are in conformity with the concept that the hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride is conditioned by the heterolysis of the carbon to chlorine bond, and the formation of carbonium ions.

EXPERIMENTAL*

As starting materials we used tert-butyl chloride, b.p. 51°; n²⁰_D 1.3852; d₄²⁰ 0.8439, obtained from tert-butyl alcohol by the action of hydrochloric acid. Deuteroacetic acid was obtained by the decomposition of acetic anhydride with water enriched with deuterium oxide. In the hydrogen exchange experiments we used an acid containing 1-2% of acetic anhydride. In some particular experiments we used an acid containing 5% of acetic anhydride. As aprotonic acids, we used in our experiments chemically pure metallic chlorides, namely, FeCl₃, SnCl₄, SbCl₅, HgCl₂, ZnCl₂, SnCl₄, and SbCl₅, which were additionally purified by vacuum distillation in a nitrogen atmosphere. Zinc chloride was fused to expel traces of moisture, and the molten salt was poured into acetic acid containing an excess of acetic anhydride. Chemically pure FeCl₃ and HgCl₂ were not submitted to additional purification.

Experiments on the hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride were carried out in a deuteroacetic acid medium containing 1-2% of acetic anhydride. Weighed amounts of aprotonic acids were introduced into acetic acid in an atmosphere of dry nitrogen inside a special chamber; the solution was then placed in a thermostat. Addition of tert-butyl chloride to the reaction medium, and removal of samples were also carried out in an atmosphere of dry nitrogen. Tert-butyl chloride was isolated from the samples by vacuum distillation at the temperature of the experiment. The distillation time (2-3 min) was taken into account in the kinetic calculations. In some experiments, the alkyl chloride was isolated from the reaction mixture by pouring the sample into ice-cold water. The two procedures gave approaching results. As all the kinetic experiments have been carried out under comparable conditions, we shall confine ourselves to the description of only two typical cases.

Hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride in acetic acid in the presence of FeCl₃. Ferric chloride (1.47 g, 9.1 mM) was dissolved in 53.53 g (892.1 mM) of deuteroacetic acid (9680 γ /ml) containing 5.4% of acetic anhydride. The solution was placed in a thermostat at 30.2°, and tert-butyl chloride (8.35 g, 90.3 mM) was added. Every 10 min, 12-15 ml samples were removed from the reaction mixture; tert-butyl chloride was isolated from the samples by vacuum distillation at 30°. The chloride was treated with a 2-3% potassium hydroxide solution, washed with water, dried over CaCl₂, and analyzed. The deuterium content was determined by the drop method. The following results were obtained:

No. of	Time	Residual densit bustion water o	Mean value		
sample	(min)	calculated	found	K · 10 ⁵ sec ⁻¹	K · 105 sec-1
1 2 3 4	11 20 30 41	5050 5050 5050 5050	235 414 605 765	$\left. \begin{array}{l} 7,20 \\ 7,12 \\ 7,08 \\ 6,67 \end{array} \right\}$	7,13

^{*}With the participation of A. N. Astakhov and L. E. Andreev.

Hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride in acetic acid in the presence of SnCl₄. Stannic chloride (2.56 g, 9.8 mM was dissolved in 59.45 g (991 mM) of deuteroacetic acid (11210 γ /ml). The solution was placed in a thermostat at 20°, and tert-butyl chloride (8.59 g, 94 mM) was added. The samples were poured into ice-cold water, and the alkyl chloride layer was purified as described in the experiment with ferric chloride. The following results were obtained:

		Residual density water of tert-but	-1	
No. of sample	Time(min)	calculated	found	K-10. sec-1
1	120	6049	168	3,89
2	240	6049	330	3,89
3	360	6049	443	3,43
4	480	6049	738	4,51

It is necessary to note that in certain experiments (mostly with highly active catalysts at 30-40°), a gradual decrease of the values of the velocity of hydrogen exchange has been observed. We succeeded to prove that this phenomenon is conditioned by the accumulation of butyl acetate in the reaction mixture. Moreover, we found out that $FeCl_3$ gradually reacts with acetic acid with the formation of an insoluble complex compound corresponding to the composition: $CH_3COOH \cdot FeCl(OHXOCOCH_3)$. Apparently, $SbCl_5$ reacts in a similar manner. In order to reduce the possible errors, we studied the hydrogen exchange of tert-butyl chloride during the initial stage of the reaction, when the competing phenomena (formation of acetate, and alteration of the catalyst) have no practical importance. In such cases, however, we were obliged to work with acetic acid containing a relatively high amount of deuterium (corresponding to 10-12,000 y/ml) in order to minimize the errors which might have occured during the measurement of the isotopic composition of the combustion water of the tert-butyl chloride. On the other hand, in such cases, we carried out several parallel experiments and we calculated the mean value of the rate of hydrogen exchange.

SUMMARY

- 1. Tert-butyl chloride participates in a hydrogen exchange reaction with anhydrous deuteroacetic acid in the presence of the salts of coordinationally unsaturated metals, viz., FeCl₃, SbCl₅, SnCl₄, ZnCl₂, HgCl₂. No hydrogen exchange is observed in the same medium in the absence of aprotonic acids.
- 2. Kinetic studies show that the reate of exchange depends substantially on the nature of the aprotonic acid. According to their influence on the rate of hydrogen exchange aprotonic acids can be arranged in the following sequence: FeCl₃≈SbCl₅>SnCl₄>ZnCl₂>HgCl₂>BF₃.
- 3. The opinion is held that the cause of the described action of aprotonic acids lies in their contribution to the heterolysis of the carbon to chlorine linkage, and that hydrogen exchange in these cases is related to the formation of carbonium ions.

LITERATURE CITED

- D. N. Kursanov, E. V. Bykova, and V. N. Setkina, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 809 (1958);
 V. N. Setkina and D. N. Kursanov, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR 120, 801 (1958);
 D. N. Kursanov, E. V. Bykova, and V. N. Setkina, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 2007 (1959).
- 2. F. R. Jensen, H. C. Brown, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 80, 3039 (1958).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue. CATALYTIC HYDROCONDENSATION OF CARBON MONOXIDE WITH OLEFINS AND THEIR HYDROPOLYMERIZATION UNDER THE ACTION OF CARBON MONOXIDE AND HYDROGEN COMMUNICATION 29. CATALYTIC HYDROCONDENSATION OF 2,4,4-TRIMETHYL-1-PENTENE

Ya. T. Eidus and B. K. Nefedov

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2037-2041, November, 1960 Original article submitted June 22, 1959

An investigation of the catalytic hydrocondensation of trimethylethylene and tetramethylethylene with carbon monoxide showed that in contrast to normal α -olefins, these branched olefins react with difficulty and undergo only 5-10% of reaction; at the same time, 35-50% of the starting olefin is hydrogenated to isopentane and 2,3-dimethylbutane, respectively[1]. The only branched α -olefins whose hydrocondensation with CO has been investigated up to now are isobutylene [2,3] and isopropylethylene [4]. The two olefins behaved differently under these conditions. The isopropylethylene showed low activity and only 10% underwent the reaction. Twenty percent of it was hydrogenated to isopentane and approximately 4% was isomerized to trimethylethylene and partly to methylethylene. In contrast to isopropylethylene, isobutylene reacted readily and the total yield of liquid reaction products reached 50-60% on the starting isobutylene. In a mixture with hydrogen, isobutylene also underwent hydropolymerization to some extent in the absence of carbon monoxide; with the addition of carbon monoxide to the isobutylene-hydrogen mixtures there was a sharp increase in the yield of liquid reaction products.

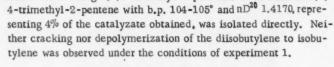
In the present work we investigated the hydrocondensation with CO of the isobutylene dimer 2.4.4-trimethyl-1-pentene. As usual, we first studied the behavior of the olefin alone, then mixtures of it with hydrogen [5], and finally, the ternary mixtures $C_8H_{16}-H_2-CO$.

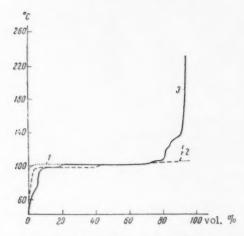
EXPERIMENTAL

The apparatus and experimental procedure were the same as those described previously [1-5]. The starting 2,4,4-trimethyl-1-pentene was synthesized by Butlerov's method [6] by polymerization of isobutylene with 63% sulfuric acid and the product was washed with 5% aqueous sodium carbonate solution and water, dried over baked potassium carbonate, boiled over sodium, and then fractionated on a column packed with triangular copper loops and with an efficiency of 40 theoretical plates. We collected a fraction with b.p. $101-102^{\circ}$ (760 mm), which had $n_{\rm D}^{20}$ 1,4100; d²⁰ 0.7158. Literature data for 2.4.4-trimethyl-1-pentene [7]: b.p. 101.36°,nD²⁰ 1.4086; d²⁰ 0.7150. Two samples of Co-clay catalyst were used in the work and 30 ml portions of each were loaded into the glass reaction tube (10 mm in diameter) and regenerated with electrolytic hydrogen at 430° for 5 hr before each experiment. Each experiment lasted for 10-20 hr and was carried out at atmospheric pressure and 190°. The diidobutylene was fed into the reaction tube from an automatic burette. The liquid catalyzates from each experiment were dried and distilled on the column mentioned. The following fractions were collected: 1) boiling below 98°—hydrocracking and molecular disproportionation products boiling below isooctane and diisobutylene; 2) 98-101°, 101-102°, and 102-105°—2,4,4-trimethylpentenes and 2,2,4-trimethylpentane; 3) 105-125° -- isomeric C₈ hydrocarbons, and, finally, 4) residue boiling above 125° and consisting of molecular disproportionation and hydrocondensation products boiling above diisobutylene and its isomers. The residues were distilled from a Wurtz flask for determination of the end of boiling. The experimental conditions and results obtained are given in Tables 1 and 2 and Fig.1.

Experiments with C_8H_{16} . In experiment 1, which was carried out with 2,4,4-trimethyl-1-pentene in the absence of H_2 and CO, the catalyzate obtained boiled mainly over the range of 101-104°. The fraction with b.p. 98-101°, which represented 4.3% and had $nD^{20}1.4064$, indicated that the catalyzate contained small amounts (not more than

0.5%) of isooctane, which was apparently formed by hydrogenation of the starting olefin by hydrogen remaining on the catalyst surface after its reduction. The constants of the catalyzate (Table 2) show that it contained 2,4,4-trimethyl-2-pentene (~15%), which was formed by isomerization of the starting 2,4,4-trimethyl-1-pentene. A fraction of 2,4,





Distillation curves of Catalyzates. 1) Experiment 1; 2) experiment 2; 3) experiment 8.

Experiments with C₈H₁₆-H₂ mixtures (experiments 2-6) were carried out with the amount of H2 in the starting vapor-gas mixture varied over the wide range from 39 to 93%. The main reaction was hydrogenation of the starting 2,4,4-trimethyl-1-pentene to 2,2,4-trimethylpentane. The completeness of hydrogenation depended on the excess of H2 with the result that the content of unsaturated hydrocarbons in the catalyzates varied from 0 to 57% (Table 2). However, the H2 concentration in the starting vaporgas mixture also affected the hydrocracking and molecular disproportionation. In actual fact, in experiment 2, where there was an excess of diisobutylene relative to the H2, the C5-C7 fraction $(n_D^{20} 1.3854, d_4^{20} 0.6756)$ represented ~5% and did not contain C_5 hydrocarbons, as is shown by the temperature at which the catalyzate began to boil. No Co hydrocarbons and higher were formed. With an increase in the H2 content to 64% and above, the yield of the C5-C7 fraction rose to 15.5% but did not exceed 19% with a H₂/C₈H₁₆ ratio of 13.5 (experiment 6). This result is of indepen-

dent interest with respect to the mechanism of the destructive hydropolymerization of isobutylene we observed previously, as it shows [5] that the formation of 2,4,4-trimethylpentene is not an intermediate stage in this reaction. With an increase in the hydrogen concentration in the starting vapor-gas mixture (experiments 3-6) there was a fall

TABLE 1

No.		Material passed			Starting vapor – gas mixture			Material collected		Composition of final gas			
St			e e	liter t.	ity,	comp., vol. %		d Ly- ml cat- ate, n.p.t.		vol. %			
catalyst	expt.	C _s H _{te} , ml	H2, liter n. p. t.	CO, 1i	space velocity hr -1	C.H14	H ₂	СО	liquid cataly zate,	final car alyzate, liter n.p.	Н	$C_{n}H_{2n+2}$	CC
1	1	96	0,0	0,0	45	100	0,0	0,0	96	0,2	_		-
1 1 1	2 3	83 89	7,5	0,0		60,8	39,2 64,0	0,0	83 89	1,5	94,3	5,7	0,6
	4	80	16,3	0,0		36,0 41,6	58,4	0,0	79	12,3	87,8 64,0	12,2 34,8	0,
2 2 2	5	39	47,2	0,0		10,3	89,7	0,0	35	45,6	89,5	10,2	0,
1	6 7	51	100,8	0,0		6,9 48,5	93,1	0,0	49 91	95,0	99,4	0,0	0,
1	8	88	9,4	1,5	77	53,6	40,0	6,4	88	3,6	90,8	2,0	17,
2	9	53 88	7,4	0,9		47,0 37,7	46,5 56,3	5,5	53 83	1,5 8,3	93,0	0,4	0,

in the temperature at which the catalyzates began to boil to 39.5°, indicating the formation of C_5 hydrocarbons, and a rise in the end of boiling of the catalyzates to 240-250°. The yield of C_9 hydrocarbons and higher did not exceed 5.5%. The residues containing these hydrocarbons had in experiment 4: n_D^{20} 1.4170 d_4^{20} 0.7317; and in experiment 6 d_4^{20} 0.7304. The content of the isomeric C_8 hydrocarbons in the catalyzates was 4-7.7%.

Experiments with $C_8H_{16}-H_2$ -CO mixtures (experiments 7-10) were carried out with a CO content of the starting vapor-gas mixture of 5.5-9% and a H_2/C_8H_{16} ratio of 0.74-1.5. To estimate the effect of the addition of CO to $C_8H_{16}-H_2$ mixtures, we compared the results of experiments 2 and 8, which were carried out on the same catalyst with similar H_2/C_8H_{16} ratios (0.64 and 0.74) and space velocities (74 and 77 hr⁻¹). This comparison shows that the addi-

	P	roperti	es of li	quid ca	italyza	Comp. of liquid catalyzates, vol. %				
Expt. no.	begin. of boil- ing, °C	end of boiling, C	d ₄ ²⁰	n_D^{20}	bromine number	of unsat- urateds,	C ₅ -H ₇ hydro- carbons, frac.< 98°	diisobu- tylene+ +isooc- tane,frac, 98-105°	isomeric C ₈ frac. 105-125°	Co and above, frac.
1	98	105	0,7162	1.4110		_	0,0	100		0,0
2	60		0.7062			57	4,6	85.9	7,7	0,0
3	45	241	0,6983	1,3952		14	15,4	70.6	4,7	5,0
4 5	45		0,6928			12,5	16,0	66,2	7,7	5,5
5	39,5		0,6900			1,5	18,7	70,0	4,6	4,4
6	40		0,6898			0,0	17,5	73,0	4,0	4,0
7	60		0,7135			87,0	9,1	81,7	3,1	3,2
8	48		0,7125			61,5	8,2	74,0	4,3	10,0
9	46,5		0,7053			51,3	14,0	66,6	7,2	10,8
10	43,5	242	0,7063	1,4039	113,6	82,5	11,1	71,4	7,1	5,4

tion of 6.4% of CO to the $C_8H_{16}-H_2$ mixture led to the appearance of 10% of C_9 and higher hydrocarbons in the catalyzate (fraction with b.p. above 125°, n_1^{20} 1.4160, d_4^{20} 0.7389) with the end of boiling at 234°. The fraction of C_5-C_7 hydrocarbons increased from 4.6 to 8.2% and the beginning of boiling fell from 60 to 48°. A fall in the CO content to 5.5% (experiment 9) led to an increase in the yield of the fraction of hydrocondensation products (end of boiling 242°, n_1^{20} 1.4130, d_4^{20} 0.7324) to 10.8% and the fraction of C_5-C_7 hydrocarbons (n_1^{20} 1.3852, d_4^{20} 0.6772) to 14% in the catalyzate. An increase in the CO concentration to 8-9% (experiments 7 and 10) completely stopped hydrocondensation and the yield of C_9 and higher hydrocarbons was the same as under anlogous conditions with CO absent from the vapor-gas mixture, as is shown by a comparison of the results of experiments 4 and 10, which were carried out on the same catlyst sample under comparable conditions. It is noteworthy that the addition of CO and an increase in its content in the starting mixture reduced the hydrogenation of 2,4,4-trimethyl-1-pentene to 2,2,4-trimethylpentane, but did not have a strong effect on the hydrocracking. In actual fact, a comparison of experiments 2 and 8 and also 7 and 8 shows that the content of unsaturateds in the catalyzate increased, while the yield of C_5 - C_7 hydrocarbons changed little with the introduction of CO into the starting mixture and an increase in its concentration.

The results obtained show that in the absence of CO, 2,4,4-trimethyl-1-pentene changes little at 190° and atmospheric pressure on a Co—clay catalyst. There is partial migration of the double bond with isomerization to 2,4,4-trimethyl-2-pentene.

In mixtures with H_2 , 2.4.4-trimethyl-1-pentene is hydrogenated to 2.2.4-trimethylpentane with the completeness of hydrogenation depending on the excess of H_2 in the starting vapor-gas mixture. At the same time there is hydrocracking and disproportionation as regards molecular weight [8]. When the olefin predominates in the starting mixture, these reactions occur to a slight extent: the content of C_5 - C_7 hydrocarbons in the catalyzate does not exceed 5% and the content of C_9 and higher, 5.5%. With excess H_2 , the yield of C_5 - C_7 hydrocarbons increases, but does not exceed 19%, even with the ratio $H_2/C_8H_{16}=13.5$. Skeletal isomerization products are obtained in a yield of not more than 7-8%. On addition of CO to the C_8H_{16} - H_2 starting mixture there is hydrocondensation of CO with diisobutylene to the extent of ~10% with a CO content of 5-6% in the starting vapor-gas mixture. At the same time there is 40-50% of hydrogenation of the starting olefin to isooctane. The yield of C_5 - C_7 hydrocarbons is 10-14%. With an increase in the CO content to 8-9% in the starting mixture, hydrocondensation does not occur at all, while hydrogenation occurs only to the extent of 15-20%; the yield of liquid cracking products is 10%.

SUMMARY

- 1. When an equimolecular mixture of 2,4,4-trimethyl-1-pentene and hydrogen containing 5-6% of CO is passed over a Co—clay catalyst at 190° and atmospheric pressure there is ~10% of hydrocondensation of the starting olefin with carbon monoxide; in parallel, there is hydrogenation (main reaction), hydrocracking, molecular disproportionation, and isomerization.
- 2. An increase in the CO concentration to 8-9% stops hydrocondensation and reduces hydrogenation, but has little effect on hydrocracking.
- 3. In the absence of CO, hydrogenation of diisobutylene is the main reaction over a wide range of H_2/C_8H_{16} ratios. Hydrocracking, molecular disproportionation, and isomerization occur to a small extent.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. Ya. T. Eidus, K. V. Puzitskii, A. P. Meshcheryakov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 149 (1954).
- 2. Ya. T. Eidus, K. V. Puzitskii, and M. I. Batuev, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 978 (1952).
- 3. Ya. T. Eidus and B. K. Nefedov, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel, Khim. Nauk, 349 (1960).
- 4. Ya. T. Eidus and N. I. Ershoy, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel, Khim Nauk, 1312 (1959).
- 5. Ya. T. Eidus and B. K. Nefedov, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 125 (1960);
- 6. A. M. Butlerov, Zhur, Russ. Fiz. Khim. Obshchest., 9, 28 (1877).
- 7. R. D. Obolentsev. Physical Constants of Hydrocarbons, Liquid Fuels, and oils [in Russian] (Gostoptekhizdat, Moscow-Leningrad, 1953).
- 8. Ya, T. Eidus and N. I. Ershoy, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel, Khim, Nauk, 1655 (1959).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

BRIEF COMMUNICATIONS

VINYL ETHERS OF METHYL-

AND DIMETHYLCYCLOPROPYLCARBINOLS

A. P. Meshcheryakov and V. G. Glukhovtsev

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2042-2043, November, 1960 Original article submitted April 1, 1960

Vinyl ethers containing a cyclopropyl group are of definite interest for studying the intereffect of the atoms forming the molecule and for investigating their polymerization.

We synthesized vinyl ethers of methyl- and dimethylcyclopropylcarbinols by the Favorskii-Shostakovskii method [1] and then hydrogenated them to the corresponding ethyl ethers:

$$\begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{H}_2\text{C} \\ \text{H}_2\text{C} \end{array} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{H}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{H}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{H}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{H}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{H}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{CH}_3 \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_2\text{C} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{Raney Ni} \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{CH}_3 \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1em}|} \text{CH}_3 \xrightarrow{|\hspace{-0.1e$$

The structures of the vinyl ethers obtained were confirmed by elementary analysis, Raman spectra, and also the spectra of their hydrogenation products. The presence in all the Raman spectra of intense bands in the regions of 1195-1200 and 3007-3010 cm⁻¹ indicated that the cyclopropane ring was retained in all the compounds obtained. The above bands are absent from the Raman spectra of vinyl alkyl ethers [2]. The spectra of vinyl alkyl ethers contain a triplet of frequencies of valence vibrations of the double bond in the region of 1610, 1640, and 1650 cm⁻¹, which is explained by the presence of rotational isomerism and Fermi resonance in the ethers examined [2]. The spectrum of the vinyl ether of methylcyclopropylcarbinol also contained this triplet of frequencies. The spectrum of the vinyl ether of dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol contained only a doublet of frequencies, and this was probably connected with the absence of rotation isomers of this ether. The presence of double bond frequencies with vinyl ethers of the cyclopropane series and their absence from the spectra of the hydrogenation products indicated that the double bond of the vinyl ethers reacted completely.

EXPERIMENTAL

The starting methyl cyclopropyl ketone was obtained by the procedure we have described [3] and then reduced to methylcyclopropylcarbinol over a zinc catalyst [4].

Dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol. Over a period of 2 hr, 336 g of methyl cyclopropyl ketone was added with stirring and cooling in ice to the CH₃MgCl from 194 g of magnesium in 1.5 liter of ether. Stirring was continued for

4 hr at room temperature. After removal of the ether, the contents of the flask were then heated on a water bath at 60-70° for 10 hr, the distilled ether returned to the flask, and the complex decomposed with water and dilute acetic acid. The upper layer and ether extract from the lower layer were neutralized and dried with potassium carbonate. Distillation yielded 18 g of isopropenylcyclopropane with b.p. 70° (750 mm) and 334 g of dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol with b.p. 123° (755 mm); n_{2}^{20} 1.4338; d_{3}^{20} 0.8786; Found MR 29.67; Calculated MR 29.91; yield 83.5%. Literature data [5]; b.p. 123.4 (760 mm); n_{2}^{20} 1.4337; yield 68%.

Vinyl ether of methylcyclopropylcarbinol (1-vinyloxy-1-cyclopropylethane). A 127-g sample of methylxyxlo-propyl carbinol was heated to 150-160° with acetylene (17 atm) in the presence of 13 g of potassium hydroxide in a liter autoclave until the theoretical amount of acetylene had been absorbed. Acetylene was introduced twice. The normal treatment [2] yielded 122 g of the vinyl ether of methylcyclopropylcarbinol with b.p. 115 (746 mm); np 1.4284; d 0.8392; found MR 34.41; Calculated MR 34.42; yield 73.8%. Found: C 74.85; 74.90; H 10.70; 10.74% C₇ H₁₂O. Calculated: C 74.95; H 10.76%.

Raman spectrum, $\Delta \nu$, cm⁻¹ 170 (1); 240 (v. broad); 309 (v. broad); 315 (v. broad); 366 (v. broad doublet); 384 (0); 430 (1 broad); 455 (0); 482 (1 broad); 502 (1 broad); 513 (1 broad); 548 (1 broad); 768 (3 broad); 794 (0); 828 (6 broad); 852 (5 broad); 898 (1); 914 (3); 932 (4 broad); 954 (0); 977 (2 broad); 1020 (0); 1067 (0); 1085 (0); 1110 (0. broad); 1170 (1); 1200 (6 broad); 1222 (2 broad); 1310 (6); 1337 (3 broad); 1396 (2 broad); 1433 (3 broad); 1453 (2 broad); 1467 (3 broad); 1500 (1 broad); 1610 (1); 1635 (4 broad); 1652 (0); 2870 (4 broad); 2935 (5 broad); 2970 (3 broad); 3010 (10 broad); 3075 (5 broad).

Hydrogenation of the vinyl ether of methylcyclopropylcarbinol yielded the ethyl ether of methylcyclopropylcarbinol with b.p. 111° (741 mm) n_D^{20} 1.4065; d_D^{20} 0.8121; found MR 34.57; Calculated MR 34.89.

Raman spectrum, $\Delta \nu$, cm⁻¹; 368 (2 broad); 510 (1 broad); 758 (3 broad); 792 (0); 823 (3 broad); 852 (5); 892 (0); 910 (2 broad); 928 (3 broad); 960 (0); 1095 (1 broad); 1195 (7); 1225 (2); 1268 (v. broad); 1383 (1); 1430 (1); 1450 (3 broad); 1462 (3 broad); 2870 (5 broad); 2935 (7 broad); 2972 (5); 3007 (7); 3075 (4 broad).

Vinyl ether of dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol (2-vinyloxy-2-cyclopropylpropane). Under the conditions given above, 150 g of dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol was vinylated in the presence of 30 g of potassium hydroxide. Acetylene was introduced three times and its absorption was a factor of three slower than in the case of methylcyclopropylcarbinol. Analogous treatment [2] yielded 80 g of the starting dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol and 47.3 g of the vinyl ether of dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol with b.p. 133.8° (761 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4380; d_4^{20} 0.8497; found d_4^{20} 38.89; Calculated; MR 39.06; yield 15%, calculated on the dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol taken for the reaction. Found: C 76.33; 76.23; H 11.34; 11.21%. Calculated: C 76.13; H11.18%.

Raman spectrum, $\Delta \nu$, cm⁻¹; 306 (1 broad); 368 (3 broad); 418 (1 broad); 487 (2 broad); 506 (3); 540 (2 broad); 700 (v. broad); 760 (3 broad); 822 (5 broad); 850 (8); 890 (0); 910 (3 broad); 928 (4 broad); 950 (v. broad); 1020 (v. broad); 1046 (v.broad); 1093 (2 broad); 1110 (2 broad); 1163 (1 broad); 1195 (10); 1208 (5 broad); 1242 (3 broad); 1272 (1); 1303 (5 broad); 1332 (2 broad); 1392 (3 broad); 1430 (3); 1447 (4 broad); 1464 (4 broad); 1630 (8 broad); 1652 (0); 2870 (5 broad); 2930 (6); 2970 (7); 3008 (9); 3075 (5 broad).

Hydrogenation of the vinyl ether of dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol, which proceeded at half the rate of the hydrogenation of the vinyl ether of methylcyclopropylcarbinol, yielded the ethyl ether of dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol with b.p. 126.8° (761 mm); 126.8° (14160; 126.8° (150 mm); 126.8°

Raman spectrum, $\Delta \nu$ cm⁻¹: 345 (3 broad); 365 (2 broad); 390 (3 broad); 430(6); 476 (2); 505 (1 broad); 530 (1); 558 (3); 630 (8); 705 (7); 762 (0); 787 (3 broad); 823 (9); 832 (7); 893 (5 broad); 910 (5 broad); 922 (5 broad); 945 (4 broad); 998 (1); 1022 (1); 1052 (1); 1055 (1 broad); 1078 (4 broad); 1115 (3 broad); 1163 (1 broad farad); 1200 (10); 1215 (6 broad); 1238 (2); 1275 (3); 1310 (1); 1360 (2 broad); 1390 (2 broad); 1442 (3 broad); 1462 (5); 1485 (1); 2870 (5); 2905 (3 broad) 2930 (10); 2945 (8); 2975 (10); 3010 (10); 3080 (6 broad).

The authors would like to thank G. K. Gaivoronskaya, who plotted the spectra on an ISP-51 spectrograph,

SUMMARY

- 1. The vinyl ethers of methyl- and dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol were synthesized.
- 2. Due to high steric hindrance, the vinylation of dimethylcyclopropylcarbinol and also the hydrogenation of its vinyl ether were much slower than in the case of methylcyclopropylcarbinol.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. A. E. Favorskii and M. F. Shostakovskii, Zhur. Obshchei Khim., 13, 1 (1943).
- 2. M. I. Batuev, E. N. Prilezhaeva, and M. F. Shostakovskii, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 123 (1947).
- 3. A. P. Meshcheryakov and V. G. Glukhovtsev, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1490 (1959).
- L. Kh. Freidlin, A. P. Meshcheryakov, V. I. Gorshkov, and V. G. Glukhovtsev, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 2237 (1959).
- 5. R. V. Volkenburgh, K. W. Greenlee, J. M. Derfer, C.E. Boord, J. Amer. Chem. Soc: 71, 172 (1949).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue. INVESTIGATION OF THE EFFECT OF CHO GROUPS
IN THE CELLULOSE MOLECULE ON THE STABILITY
OF THE ACETAL BOND IN AN ACID MEDIUM
USING MODEL COMPOUNDS

Z. I. Kuznetsova and V. I. Ivanov

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2044-2045, November, 1960 Original article submitted April 6, 1960

In our previous work it was reported that fragments of type (I) (i.e., glucose residues oxidized to CHO groups at C_2 and C_3) appear in the cellulose molecule on treatment with a number of oxidizing agents [1] and there is also the possibility that they may be present in samples of so-called native cellulose [2]. The few available data on the behavior of oxycelluloses containing fragments of type (1) indicate that they are quite stable to dilute acids at room temperature [3] and less stable to these acids at higher temperatures, but in any case they are less stable than celluloses without fragments of type (I) [4]. One explanation for this behavior of the oxycelluloses considered above may be weakening of the glucosidic bond in the oxycelluloses under the influence of the CHO groups at C_2 and C_3 . The investigation of this problem by comparative hydrolysis of oxidized and unoxidized celluloses themselves is complicated by the presence of a supermolecular structure, making it necessary to carry out the hydrolysis in a heterogeneous medium. The investigation of this problem with model compounds eliminates the question of the effect of the supermolecular structure.

In the present communication we present comparative results obtained by studying the rate of hydrolysis of a model of oxidized cellulose with fragments of type (I), and a model of unoxidized cellulose by aqueous hydrochloric acid. The results obtained show that compound (II) is hydrolyzed more rapidly than compound (III).

CHO CHO CHO H

$$CH_2OH$$
 CH_2OH
 CH_2OH

EXPERIMENTAL

D'-Methoxy-D-hydroxymethyldiglycolaldehyde (II) was prepared as a model of oxidized cellulose containing fragments of type (I), and α -methylglucoside (III) was used as a model of unoxidized cellulose. Compounds (II) and (III) were hydrolyzed in 1 N aqueous HCl at 60 and 80° in a thermostat controlled with an accuracy of \pm 0.5°. The degree of hydrolysis of α -methylglucoside was found by iodometric determination [5] of the number of aldehyde groups formed by hydrolytic cleavage. Hydrolysis of compound (II) proceeded in accordance with scheme I:

In this case, the degree of hydrolysis was determined from the increase in the number of aldehyde groups as a result of the formation of glyceraldehyde and glyoxal. The aldehyde groups were also determined iodometrically in an alkaline medium [6].

The data obtained show that D'-methoxy-D-hydroxymethyldiglycolaldehyde is hydrolyzed 14 times as fast as α -methylglucoside by 1 N HCl at 60° and eight times as fast at 80° (Tables 1 and 2).

The mechanism of the acid hydrolysis of compound (II) may be represented as follows:

According to this scheme, the limiting stage [7] is the hydrolytic decomposition of the momentarily formed oxonium ion (a) with the formation of carbonium ion (b), which rapidly adds a water molecule to give the final hydrolysis products (c) and (d).

TABLE 1. Hydrolysis of D'-Methoxy-D-hydroxymethyldiglycolaidehyde by 1 N HCl at 60°.

Hydroly- sis time, hr	Deg. of hydrolysis	K ₁₁ 10-5 sec -1	-К _{ІІІ}	Remarks
2 3 4	27,39 37,96 42,25	4,45 4,44 3,91	14	K _{III} =0,28 10 ⁻⁵ sec ⁻¹
6	52,40 Averas	3,43 ge 4,05**		10 300

TABLE 2. Hydrolysis of D'-Methoxy-Dhydroxymethyldiglycolaldehyde by 1 N HCl at 80°.

10 15			1	
30 28 60 47	,64 ,55 ,15 ,75 ,76	2,84 2,28 1,84 1,87 1,04	8	K _{III} =0,24 ·10 ⁻⁴ sec ⁻¹

Since the acetal bond in (II) is hydrolyzed more rapidly than that in (III),(see Tables 1 and 2), the introduction of a CHO group into the α -position relative to this bond creates more favorable conditions for hydrolytic cleavage of the oxonium ion (a) formed. From our previous work [5] it follows that COOH groups have a similar effect, and according to work of other authors [8], this also applies to CH₂OH groups at C₂ and C₄ of corresponding derivatives of α -methyl-glucoside. Since cleavage of the C-OCH₃ bond must give the carbonium ion (b), according to the vicinal effect, the greater the I-effect of the left-hand side of the molecule, the more stable will be the acetal bond C-OCH₃. Consequently, the unoxidized unit of α -methyl-glucoside (III) has a greater I-effect than the oxidized pyran unit with COOH, CHO, and CH₂OH groups at C₂ and C₄.

The appearance of open pyran units with COOH, CHO, and CH₂OH groups at C_2 and C_3 in the cellulose molecule may be one of the causes of the existence in it of weaker places with respect to acid hydrolysis.

SUMMARY

- 1. Comparison of the hydrolysis rates of D'-methoxy-D-hydroxy-methyldiglycolaldehyde and α -methylglucoside showed that a CHO group in the α -position relative to an acetal bond lowers the stability of the latter in an acid medium.
- 2. The formation of CHO groups at C₂ and C₃ in an oxidized unit of a cellulose molecule must lead to weakening of the acetal bond in it in an acid medium.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. V. I. Ivanov, E. D. Kaverzneva, and Z. I. Kuznetsova, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 374 (1953).
- 2. V. I. Ivanov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 358 (1957).
- 3. N. E. Virkola, Paperi ja Puu Papper Och. Tra 40, 367 (1958).
- 4. V. I. Ivanov, N. Ya. Lenshina, and V. S. Ivanova, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1136 (1960).
- 5. V. I. Ivanov and Z. I. Kuznestova, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 647 (1958).
- 6. S. H. Hed, The J. Text. 38, T389 (1947).
- 7. C. A. Bunton, T. A. Lewis, J. Chem. Soc., 1955 (4419).
- 8. F. Smith, V. Cleve, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 77, 3091 (1955).
- *K represents the hydrolysis rate constants of the compounds examined.
- •• The decrease in the hydrolysis rate constant is connected with a change in the hydrolysis products, in particular, glyoxal.

HYDROGENOLYSIS OF C_7 ALKANES IN THE PRESENCE OF NICKEL-ALUMINA CATALYST UNDER A PRESSURE OF HYDROGEN

N. I. Shuikin and Tyan' Sin-khua

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2046-2048, November, 1960 Original article submitted April 18, 1960

A number of investigations have been devoted to the catalytic hydrogenolysis of alkanes [1-3]. In order to obtain highly branched hydrocarbons, for example, tryptane, Haensel and Ipatieff [4] investigated the selective demethylation of alkanes with quaternary and ternary carbon atoms in the presence of nickel on Kieselguhr under a pressure of hydrogen. In an investigation of the structure of high-molecular alkanes, Koch [5] demethylated them on a cobalt catalyst, while Tilicheev and Polyakova used nickel [6]. One of us [7] showed that the demethylation of nalkanes proceeds readily on a skeletal Ni-Al catalyst in the vapor phase with hydrogen at normal pressure. We recently determined the optimal conditions for the demethylation of methylcyclohexane [8] and the hydrogenolysis of the side chain of other monoalkyl-cyclohexanes [9] in the presence of a nickel-alumina catalyst at a high hydrogen pressure,

To determine the degree of selectivity of the catalyst and the effect of the structure of some C_7 alkanes on the nature and extent of their hydrogenolysis, in the present work we used n-heptane, 3-methylhexane, 2,4-dimethylpentane, and 2,2-dimethylpentane for investigation. The first two of these hydrocarbons are present together with methyl-cyclohexane in the heptane - methylcyclohexane fraction of ligroins from primary distillation, while the next two may be present in the benzene-cyclohexane fraction of ligroins.

The starting hydrocarbons had the following properties:

	b.p. (760 mm)	n_D^{20}	d ₄ ²⁰
n-Heptane	98.4	1.3875	0.6840
3-Methylhexane	91.6	1.3884	0.6875
2.4-Dimethylpentane	80.3	1.3815	0.6730
2,2-Dimethylpentane	79.4	1.3820	0.6742

Their hydrogenolysis was carried out in a flow system at 360° under a hydrogen pressure of 20 atm with a molar ratio of hydrogen to hydrocarbon of 4:1 and a space velocity of 0.2 hr⁻¹. The composition of the liquid catalyzate was determined by gas-liquid chromatography; the emergent gases were analyzed on a chromatographic gas analyzer. The data obtained are given in the table.

The results obtained show that the alkanes studied underwent only hydrogenolysis in contact with 10% Ni-Al₂O₃ under the conditions adopted; there was no isomerization of the alkanes. Under the same conditions, methylcyclo-hexane and cyclohexane were isomerized with ring contraction to the corresponding pentamethylene hydrocarbons. However, it should be noted that the demethylation of 2.4-dimethylpentane proceeded with somewhat greater difficulty than the demethylation of the other alkanes. The catalyzate from 2.2-dimethylpentane contained no hydrocarbons with less than five carbon atoms if methane is ignored. These results agree with the conclusion of Haensel and Ipatieff on the great ease of hydrogenolysis of a methyl group attached to a secondary carbon atom in comparison with the hydrogenolysis of a methyl group attached to a tertiary, and especially, a quaternary carbon atom.

The composition of the gases and liquid catalyzates obtained, apparently shows that the hydrogenolysis of the alkanes we investigated proceeds largely by successive demethylations [7]. On the basis of the results obtained we propose the following schemes for the hydrogenolysis of C_7 alkanes of various structures:

$$\text{III. } c - \overset{\overset{\overset{\longleftarrow}{c}}{c} - \overset{\overset{\longleftarrow}{c} - \overset{\longleftarrow}{c} -$$

TABLE' Composition of Liquid and Gaseous Catalyzates

	Starting hydrocarbons	n-Hep- tane	3-Me- thylpen- tane	2,4-Di- methyl- pentane	2,2-Di- methyl- pentane
	Liquid catalyzate yield, %	80,2	81;0	84,0	82,5
Composition of liquid catalyzates	n-Heptane 3-Methylhexane 2,4-Dimethylpentane 2,2-Dimethylpentane n-Hexane 2-Methylpentane 3-Methylpentane 2,2-Dimethylbutane n-Pentane 2-Methylbutane 2-Methylbutane 2-Methylbutane 2-Methylpropane n-Butane 2-Methylpropane Propane	78,5 — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — —	78,1 - 1,0 6,2 9,0 - 0,9 3,7 - 0,5 0,4 0,2	89,2 9,1 traces 1,1 traces 0,6 traces	78,5 2,1 17,3 0,6 1,5
Composition of emergent gases	H ₂ CH ₄ C ₂ H ₆ C ₃ H ₈	84,8 14,0 ~0,1 ~0,1	$\begin{array}{c c} 89,6 \\ 10,2 \\ \sim 0,2 \\ - \end{array}$	$96,6$ $3,3$ $\sim 0,1$	93,2 6,8 —

It is interesting to note that in the molecule of 3-methylhexane, which has two methyl groups attached to a secondary carbon atom, the 5-6 C-C bond undergoes hydrogenolysis more readily than the 1-2 bond, as is shown by a comparison of the yields of 3-methylpentane and 2-methylpentane. Thus, under the conditions we adopted, the tertiary carbon atom in the molecules of 3-methylhexane not only has a passivating effect on the hydrogenolysis of the methyl group attached to it, but also on the relative ease of hydrogenolysis of adjacent C-C bonds. The hydro-

genolysis of C-C bonds that are more remote from the tertiary carbon atom proceeds at a higher rate. This rule of preferential hydrogenolysis of C-C bonds most remote from a carbon atom bearing substituents is expressed even more definitely in the hydrogenolysis of 2,2-dimethylpentane, whose molecule contains a quaternary carbon atom.

SUMMARY

- 1. The hydrogenolysis of n-heptane, 3-methylhexane, 2,4-dimethylpentane, and 2,2-dimethylpentane on a 10% Ni-Al₂O₃ catalyst at 360° and a hydrogen pressure of 20 atm was investigated.
- 2. A relation was found between the position of preferential hydrogenolysis of C-C bonds in the molecules of these alkanes and their skeletal structure. In molecules of branched alkanes, C-C bonds at the greatest distance from the tertiary and quaternary carbon atoms underwent hydrogenolysis preferentially.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. Kiyoshi Morikawa, N. R. Trenner, H. S. Taylor, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 59, 1103 (1937).
- 2. Kiyoshi Morikawa, N. S. Benedict, H. S. Taylor, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 58, 1795 (1936).
- 3. B. A. Kazanskii and Z. A. Rumyantseva, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 183 (1947).
- 4. V. Haensel, V. N. Ipatieff, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 68, 345 (1946); Industr. Engng, Chem. 39, 853 (1947).
- 5. H. Koch, E. Titzenthaler, Brennstoff-Chemie 31, 212 (1950).
- 6. M. D. Tilicheev and A. A. Polyakova, Khimiya i Tekhnologiya Topliv i Masel, 1, 40 (1958).
- 7. N. I. Shuikin and M. I. Cherkashin, Izvest, Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 878 (1957).
- 8. N. I. Shuikin and Tyan' Sin-Khua, Izvest, Akad, Nauk SSSR, Otdel, Khim, Nauk, 2015 (1960).
- 9. N. I. Shuikin and Tyan' Sin-Khua, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, (in press).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

CYCLOALKENYLATION OF PHENOL WITH 1,3-CYCLOHEXADIENE

E. A. Viktorova, N. I. Shuikin, and E. I. Polnyanskya

M. V. Lomonosov Moscow State University Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2048-2050, November, 1960 Original article submitted April 19, 1960

No investigations on the cycloalkenylation of phenols with cyclohexadiene have been published up to now. The literature contains only formally analogous work on the alkenylation of phenol [1] and isomeric cresols [2,3] with cyclopentadiene in the presence of phosphoric acid.

In the present work we studied the cycloalkenylation of phenol with 1,3-cyclohexadiene in the presence of phosphoric acid and a mixture of phosphoric acids in a ratio of 6:1. With the use of this mixture (with a weight of it equal to 70% of the weight of the reagents) and a reaction temperature of 20-30°, it was possible to reach a total yield of cycloalkenylation products of up to 80%. From the cycloalkenylation products we isolated o- and p-(cyclohexen-2-yl) phenols in 67% yield, 2,3-cyclohexano-2,3-dihydrobenzofuran (5%), and also, apparently, di-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenols (8%), whose structure was not determined.

2,3-Cyclohexano-2,3-dihydrobenzofuran was formed as a result of cyclization of o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol during the reaction, as was confirmed by cyclization of o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol with hydrobromic acid. The o- and p-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenols were isomerized to the corresponding (cyclohexen-1-yl)phenols by potassium hydroxide at 200°:

EXPERIMENTAL

1,3-Cyclohexadiene was synthesized by the method described by Domnin [2] in 68% of theoretical yield: b.p. 79-81° (760 mm); n_1^{20} 0.8414. Literature data [4]: b.p.79-80°; n_1^{13} 1.4740 and d_4^{13} 0.8400.

Synthesis of o- and p-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenols. Into a flask fitted with a mechanical stirrer, bulb condenser, thermometer, and gas inlet tube were placed 72.8 g (0.75 mole) of phenol in 90 ml of absolute toluene, 86 g of phosphoric acid (sp.g. 1.69), and 13 g of sulfuric acid (sp.g. 1.84), and a stream of nitrogen was passed while 62 g (0.75 mole) of 1,3-cyclohexadiene was introduced over a period of 4 hr with the temperature of the reaction mixture not allowed to rise above 30°. The reaction mixture was stirred for a further 8 hr at room temperature and then the acid layer separated and the toluene layer treated with 10% sodium hydroxide solution. The alkaline extract was treated with acid and the liberated phenols were dried and vacuum distilled to give, in addition to the starting phenol, two substances with the following properties:

1) 50 g of o-(cyclohexen-2-yl) phenol with b.p. $119-121^{\circ}$ (3 mm); n_D^{20} 1.5670; d_4^{20} 1.0735; found MR 52.97. $C_{12}H_{14}O_4E_4$. Calculated MR 52.88. Its yield was 3% of theoretical. The melting point of the phenoxy derivative was 129-130°. Found: C 72.36; 72.16; H 6.95; 7.04%. $C_{14}H_{16}O_3$. Calculated: C 72.38; H 6.93%. The methyl ether had b.p. 144-146° (22 mm), n_D^{20} 1.5522; d_4^{20} 1.0354; found MR 58.49. $C_{13}H_{16}O_4E_4$. Calculated MR 58.71. Oxidation of the methyl ether with permanganate gave o-methoxybenzoic acid with m.p. 99-100°. Literature data [5]: m.p. $100-101^{\circ}$.

2) 16 g of p-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol with b p. 139-141° (3 mm); m.p. 72.8-73°; yield 28% of theoretical. Melting point of phenoxy derivative, 109-110°. Found: C 72.42; 72.55; H 7.04; 7.11%. $C_{14}H_{16}O_{3}$. Calculated: C 72.38; H 6.93%. The methyl ether had b.p. 150-151° (22 mm); n_{10}^{20} 1.5475 and d_{4}^{20} 1.0275; found MR 58.49; calculated MR 58.71. Oxidation of this ether gave p-methoxybenzoic acid with m.p. 184.2-184.5°.

According to literature data, this acid has m.p. 184.2-184.4° [5]. From the neutral part of the catalyzate we isolated 5 g of 2,3-cyclohexano-2,3-dihydrobenzofuran (yield -5% of theoretical) with b.p. 110-112° (3 mm); $n_{\rm p}^{20}$ 1.5538 and $d_{\rm a}^{20}$ 1.0784; found MR 51.45. $C_{12}H_{14}O_{3}E_{3}$. Calculated 51.25.

To confirm the structure of the substance isolated, we cyclized o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol with hydrobromic acid. For this purpose, 20 ml of glacial acetic acid and 10 ml of 48% hydrobromic acid were added to 10 g of o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol and the reaction mixture was heated for 4 hr on a water bath. The reaction mixture was then extracted with ether, the ether extract washed with alkali and then water and dried, and the residue after removal of the ether vacuum distilled. We obtained 3.6 g of a substance with b.p. 111-112° (3 mm); n²⁰ 1.5532 and d²⁰ 1.0970. The yield of the 2,3-cyclohexano-2,3-dihydrobenzofuran obtained in this way was 36%.

Isomerization of (cyclohexen-2-yl)phenols to (cyclohexen-1-yl)phenols. For the isomerization, 13 g of o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol was placed in a three-necked flask fitted with a stirrer, thermometer, and gas inlet tube, and heated to 200° in a stream of nitrogen, and then 14.5 g of powdered potassium hydroxide added to it gradually. Heating was continued for 4 hr. The reaction mixture was then acidified and the liberated phenol extracted with ether. The extract was dried, the ether removed, and the residue vacuum distilled. In addition to unchanged o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol, we isolated 5 g (38%) of o-(cyclohexen-1-yl)phenol with b.p. 139-145° (7 mm) and m.p. 89-91°; the yield was 38%. The melting point of the phenoxy derivative was 137.8-138.5°. The sodium salt of the phenoxy derivative was insoluble in water, while that of o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol was readily soluble in water.

Isomerization of p-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol under analogous conditions gave a 40% yield of p-(cyclohexen-1-yl) phenol with b.p. 148-149° (4 mm) and m.p. 109-110°. The melting point of its phenoxy derivative was 146-147°.

SUMMARY

- 1. The cycloalkenylation of phenol with 1,3-cyclohexadiene in the presence of a mixture of phosphoric and sulfuric acids was studied.
- 2. The reaction products were o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol in 39% yield and p-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol in 28% of theoretical yield.
- 3. Isomerization of o- and p-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenols in the presence of potassium hydroxide gave the corresponding (cyclohexen-1-yl)phenols.
 - 4. The cyclization product of o-(cyclohexen-2-yl)phenol was 2,3-cyclohexano-2,3-dihydrobenzofuran.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. A. Bader, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 75, 5967 (1953).
- 2. E. A. Viktorova, N. I. Shuikin, and P. N. Komarov, Vestnik MGU (in press).
- 3. E. A. Viktorova, N. I. Shuikin, and G. S. Korosteleva, Vestnik MGU (in press).
- 4. N. A. Domnin and A. S. Beletskaya, Zhur. Obshchei Khim., 24, 1636 (1954).
- I. Heilbron and H. M. Bunbury, Dictionary of Organic Compounds [Russian translation] (IL, Moscow, 1949), pp. 598-599.

ACIDITY FUNCTIONS OF SOLUTIONS OF PROPYLENE IN AQUEOUS SULFURIC ACID

S. G. Entelis, G. V. Korovina, and N. M. Chirkov

Institute of Chemical Physics, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2050-2052, November, 1960 Original article submitted April 8, 1960

In studying the relation of the rate of acid-catalyzed reactions to the acidity of the medium, it is necessary to consider the effect of the reagents on the value of the latter. Hoever, only a few papers [1-5] have been devoted to the effect of organic compounds on the acidity function of aqueous solutions of strong acids. In the case of acid-catalyzed conversions of propylene, at sufficiently high concentrations of the latter in solution, it is also necessary to consider its effect on the acidity function of the medium.

In the present work we investigated the change in the acidity function of 66.83% H₂SO₄ on solution of propylene in it, which, as we showed previously [6], is accompanied by the simultaneous formation of an alkyl acid and alcohol. An indicator method was used for the measurements. As the indicator we used 2,4-dinitroaniline, whose unprotonized form has an absorption spectrum with a maximum at $\lambda = 350$ m₄. The absorption coefficient of the protonized form is practically zero in this region. The values of the acidity function were calculated from a known formula [7]:

$$H_0 = pK_B + \lg \frac{c_B}{c_{BH^+}} = pK_B + \lg \frac{c_B}{c_0 - c_B}$$

where $pK_B = -logK_B$, K_B is the reciprocal basicity constant of the indicator B, c_0 is the total concentration of the indicator in the starting acid, and c_B and c_{BH} + are the concentrations of the unprotonized and protonized forms of the indicator, respectively.

The change in acidity function with a change in the medium composition is expressed by the formula

$$\Delta H_0 = H_{0i} - H_0 = \lg \frac{c_{B_0} (c_0 - c_{B_i})}{c_{B_i} (c_0 - c_{B_0})},$$
 (1)

where the subscripts 0 and <u>i</u> refer to the starting acid and solutions containing various amounts of propylene. If the Lambert-Beer law holds for the system studied, then $c_B = D_B/\epsilon$, where D_B is the optical density of the solution and ϵ is the absorption coefficient of the indicator B. The total concentration of the indicator in the solution $c_0 = m/V_i$ where \underline{m} is the amount of indicator and V_i is the solution volume. Then expression (1) acquires the following form:

$$\Delta H_{0} = \lg \frac{D_{B_{o}} \left(\frac{m}{V_{i}} - \frac{D_{B_{i}}}{\varepsilon} \right)}{D_{B_{i}} \left(\frac{m}{V_{0}} - \frac{D_{B_{o}}}{\varepsilon} \right)} = \lg \frac{D_{B_{o}} \left(D_{0} \frac{V_{0}}{V_{i}} - D_{B_{i}} \right)}{D_{B_{i}} \left(D_{0} \frac{V_{0}}{V_{0}} - D_{B_{o}} \right)} = \lg \frac{D_{B_{o}} (D_{0} \rho - D_{B_{i}})}{D_{B_{i}} (D_{0} - D_{B_{o}})},$$
(2)

where $\rho = V_0 / V_i = d_i / d_0$; d is the specific gravity of the solution, and D_0 is the optical density of a solution in which the whole of the indicator is in the unprotonized form.

The optical density was measured on an SF-4 quartz spectrophotometer in completely fused quartz cells, 5 cc in capacity and 1.5 cm in length, placed in thermostatted cell-holders. Propylene was introduced into the acid directly in the cell, which was then used for measuring the optical density of the solution. The cell, filled with acid and indicator and connected to a gas burette with a flexible hose, was placed in a thermostat and shaken vigorously with a frequency of ~500 oscillations per min. The amount of propylene absorbed was determined from the decrease in the amount of gas in the burette. The comparison cell contained 66.83% H₂SO₄. The difference between the optical density of sulfuric acid containing propylene and the starting acid was allowed for on the basis of special experiments.

The optical densities D required for the calculation of ΔH_0 were measured at the absorption maximum of 2,4-dinitro-aniline at $\lambda = 350 \text{ m}\mu$.

The specific gravities of the solutions investigated were measured with a specially constructed pycnometer of the Ostwald type with a capacity of 1 cc. The pycnometer was filled by a method which made it possible to transfer the solution directly from the cell under pressure without loss of gas, as occurs with normal suction. All measurements were made at 50°. Figure 1 shows the absorption spectra of solutions of 2,4-dinitroaniline in 66.83% H₂SO₄ con-

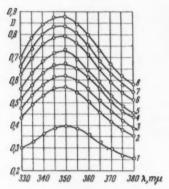


Fig.1. Absorption spectrum of 2.4-dinitroaniline in solutions of C_3H_6 in $66.83\%H_2SO_4$ of various compositions. Concentrations of C_3H_6 in moles/liter of solution: 1) 0; 2) 2.22; 3) 2.85; 4) 3.59; 5) 4.33; 6) 5.88 7)7.36 8) 8.27.

taining various amounts of dissolved propylene. As Fig.1 shows, the optical density of the solutions increased with an increase in the concentration of propylene, which indicates an increase in the concentration of unionized indicator molecules. The table gives the optical densities of the solutions investigated, their specific gravities, and also the changes in the acidity functions calculated from these data.

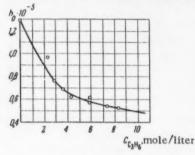


Fig.2. Relation of medium acidity to the concentration of absorbed propylene.

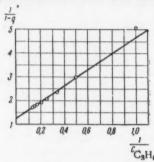


Fig. 3. Graph for calculation of the parameters \underline{a} and \underline{b} in equation (3).

Figure 2 shows the relation of the acidity of the medium to the concentration of absorbed propylene. Between the acidity of the starting solution h_0 and the acidity of a solution containing $c_{C_3}H_6$ mole/liter of propylene, h_{0i} , there is an empirical relation of the following form:

$$h_{0i} = h_0 \left(1 - \frac{ac_{C_3H_4}}{1 + bc_{C_3H_5}} \right).$$

The parameters \underline{a} and \underline{b} in equation (3) were calculated from a graph in the coordinates $\frac{1}{1-q} - \frac{1}{c_{C_3H_6}}$ (Fig. 3), where $q = \frac{h_{Oi}}{h_O}$; $\underline{a} = 0.3$, $\underline{b} = 0.4$.

TABLE Change in Acidity Function of 66.83% H₂SO₄ on Absorption of Propylene.

C ₈ H ₆	d, g/cm ³	$D_{\mathbf{B}_{\hat{i}}}$	$\Delta H_{\mathfrak{o}}$	-H _{0i}	h _{0i} · 10-6
0	1,542	0,38	0	5,11	1,29
2,22	1,506	0,55	0,18	4,93	0,96
2,85	1,493	0,60	0,23	4,88	0,76
3,59	1,478	0,66	0,27	4,84	0,69
4,33	1,463	0,72	0,32	4,79	0,62
5,88	1,430	0,78	0,35	4,76	0,57
5,93	1,428	0,74	0,32	4,79	0,61
7,36	1,398	0,82	0,37	4,74	0,54
8,27	1,374	0,86	0,39	4,72	0,52

On solution in 66.83% H₂SO₄, the propylene was 75% converted into isopropanol [6], whose appearance was mainly responsible for the fall in the acidity function. Although the alcohol is a weaker base than water [8-10], its role in the aqueous solution of the acid apparently consisted of disrupting the large aggregates of water molecules formed through hydrogen bonds [8,9]. As a result of addition of the alcohol, there was an increase in the number of free water molecules, which are stronger proton acceptors than molecules present in aggregates.

SUMMARY

- 1. When propylene is absorbed by aqueous sulfuric acid, there is a fall in the acidity function of the medium. The acidity change is well described by an empirical formula.
 - 2. The densities of solutions of propylene in 66,83% H₂SO₄ at 50° were measured.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. S. G. Entelis and N. M. Chirkov, Zhur. Fiz. Khim., 31, 1311 (1957).
- 2. J. C. D. Brand, J. Chem. Soc. 1950,1004.
- 3. W. W. Elliott, D. L. Hammick, J. Chem. Soc. 1951, 3402.
- 4. V. I. Tsvetkova, Candidate's Dissertation [in Russian] (Inst. Khim. Fiz. AN SSSR, Moscow, 1956).
- 5. P. D. Bartlett, J. D. McCollum, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 78, 1441 (1956).
- 6. S. G. Entelis V. E. Petrakovich, G. V. Korovina, and N. M. Chirkov, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR, 114, 848 (1957).
- 7. L. P. Hammett, A. J. Deyrup, J. Amer, Chem. Soc. 54, 2721 (1932).
- 8. R. G. Bates, G. Schwarzenbach, Helv. Chim. Acta, 38, 699 (1955).
- 9. E. A. Braude, E. S. Stern, J. Chem. Soc. 70, 1976 (1948); Nature, 161, 169 (1948).
- 10. J. Hine, M. Hine, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 74, 5266 (1952).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

SULFUR - CONTAINING LACTAMS AND THEIR POLYMERS

M. A. Dmitriev, P. T. Arteev, G. A. Sokol'skii and I. L. Knunyants

Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2053-2054, November, 1960

Original article submitted, April 18, 1960

The greatly increased value of synthetic fibers has drawn the attention of research workers to the study of various analogues of the polyamide resins; in particular, the preparation of sulfur containing polyamides and their polymers has been reported [1]. In the present paper are described previously unknown lactams and their polymers which contain in the carbon chain sulfur atoms of the sulfide and sulfone types.

The lactam of β -aminoethylthioxy- ω -propionic acid was obtained by the Beckmann rearrangement - by heating tetrahydro- γ -thiopyrone oxime with concentrated sulfuric acid:

The same lactam was successfully prepared by the Schmidt reaction - by treating tetrahydro-γ-thiopyrone with hydrazoic acid:

$$CH_2-CH_2$$

 CH_2-CH_2-NH
 CH_2-CH_2-NH
 $CH_2-CH_2-CH_2-NH$

If an excess of hydrazoic acid was used in the last example, then the basic reaction product was 1,2-tetrazole- β , β '-diethylsufide:

$$\begin{array}{c} CH_{2}-CH_{2}\\ CH_{2}-CH_{2} \end{array} = O + 2HN_{3} - - - S \\ CH_{2}-CH_{2}-CH_{2} - N \\ CH_{2}-CH_{2}-C = N \end{array} + N_{2} + H_{2}O.$$

On oxidizing the lactam of β -aminoethoxy- ω -propionic acid with hydrogen peroxide in glacial acetic acid the lactam of β -aminoethanesulfo- ω -propionic acid is obtained quantitatively;

Both lactams are colorless crystalline substances which are soluble in water and most organic solvents. On heating the lactams in the presence of various additives (e.g. water, dry sodium hydroxide, metallic sodium) polymerization takes place to form the respective polyamides:

$$[-NH-CH_2-CH_2-S-CH_2-CH_2-CO-]_n$$

 $[-NH-CH_2-CH_2-SO_2-CH_2-CH_2-CO-]_n$.

The polyamides are transparent fibers or films which are insoluble in water and most organic solvents. They soften at temperatures $\sim 200^{\circ}$.

EXPERIMENTAL

Rearrangement of tetrahydro- γ -thiopyrone oxime*. A mixture of 18.4 g concentrated sulfuric acid and 1.1 g tetrahydro- γ -thiopyrone oxime was heated to boiling, and sulfur dioxide began to separate. The mixture was then cooled to room temperature and poured into ice. After neutralizing (to litmus) by passing in gaseous ammonia, the

^{*}Tetrahydro-y-thiopyrone oxime was prepared by treating tetrahydro-y-thiopyrone with hydroxylamine [2].

precipitate which formed was filtered off, and the mother liquor steamed out in vacuum. The dry residue was extracted with chloroform. After removing the solvent, 0.6 g of small colorless crystals of the lactam of β -aminoethylthioxy- ω -propionic acid separated; m.p. 109-110°; yield 55%. Found: C 45.74; H 6.75; N 10.50; S 24.90%. C₅H₉ONS. Calculated: C 45.60; H 6.90; N 10.60; S 24.50%.

Imination of tetrahydro- γ -thiopyrone *. To a freshly prepared solution of 1.6 g of hydrozoic acid and 1.9 g of tetrahydro- γ -thiopyrone in 50 g of dry chloroform was added 6.5 g concentrated sulfuric acid dropwise and with stirring. The rate of addition was such that the temperature did not go higher than 30°. The solution was then stirred until evolution of nitrogen ceased; the oily layer was separated and added dropwise to 20 g ice. The solution was neutralized to litmus with dry caustic soda, the precipitate filtered off, and the filtrate extracted with chloroform. After removing the chloroform 1.0 g of small colorless crystals of the lactam of β -aminoethylthioxy- ω -propionic acid was obtained, m.p. 109-110°; yield 50%. A mixed melt with a sample prepared by the method described above gave no depression of the melting point.

Preparation of 1,2-tetrazole-β,β'- diethylsulfide 9.0 g of concentrated sulfuric acid was added, dropwise and with stirring, to a freshly prepared solution of 3.2 g hydroizoic acid and 1.5 g tetrahydro-γ-thiopyrone in 100 g dry chloroform at such a rate that the temperature did not exceed 30°. The reaction mixture was then stirred until evolution of nitrogen ceased; the oily layer was separated and added dropwise to ice (40 g); The solution was neutralized to litmus with 30% potassium hydroxide solution, and evaporated in a vacuum dessicator; the residue was extracted with ethanol. The alcoholic extract was evaporated and the dry residue recrystallized from hot water. 0.5 g of large rhomboidal crystals of 1,2-tetrazol-β,β'-diethylsulfide were obtained, m.p. 157°. Found: C 39.34; H 5.16; N 34.39%. C₅ H₈N₄S. Calculated: C 39.20; H 5.25; N 34.20%.

Oxidation of the lactam of β -aminoethylthioxy- ω -propionic acid. 3 g of 30 % aqueous hydrogen peroxide was added by degrees to a solution of 2 g of the lactam of β -aminoethylthioxy- ω -propionic acid at such a rate that the temperature did not exceed 40°. The solution was evaporated on a water bath in a vacuum dryer, and the residue recrystallized from absolute acid was obtained in the form of snow-white crystals with m.p. 192-193°; yield 98%. Found: C 37.02; H 5.80; N 8.44; S 19.82%. $C_5H_9O_3NS$. Calculated: C 36.80; H 5.52; N 8.58; S 19.69%.

Polymerization of the lactam of β -aminoethylthioxy- ω -propionic acid. The lactam was heated in the presence of a trace of metallic sodium (less than 1 mg per 10 g lactam) in a sealed glass tube under nitrogen for 2 hr at 180-200°. In this way a colorless glassy mass was formed, which was the polymer of the lactam of β -aminoethylthioxy- ω -propionic acid. Found: C 45.36; H 6.61; N 10.82; S 24.86%. (C₅H₉ONS)n. Calculated: C 45.60; H 6.90; N 10.60; S 24.50.

Polymerization of the lactam of β -aminoethanesulfo- ω -propionic acid. In a similar way the polymer from the lactam of β -aminoethansulfo- ω -propionic acid was prepared. Found: C36.62; H 5.33; N 8.88; S 20.00%. (C₅H₉O₃NS)n. Calculated: C 36.80; H 5.52; N 8.58; S 19.69. The polymer was soluble in concentrated nitric acid; on diluting this solution the polymer was deposited as a film.

SUMMARY

- 1. The lactam of β -aminoethylthioxy- ω -propionic acid was prepared by the rearrangement of tetrahydro- γ -thiopyrone oxime and by imination of tetrahydro- γ -thiopyrone.
 - 2. Oxidation of the latter gave the lactam of β -aminoethanesulfo- ω -propionic acid.
 - 3. Polymers were obtained from both the sulfur-containing lactams.

LITERATURE CITED

- I. Prochazka, Chem. Techn. 7, 19 (1955); W. V. Wirth, U. S. Pat 2688014 (31.8.54) Referat. Zhur. 55 [18] 41361;
 G. Champetier, J. Khaladji, Bull. Soc. chim. France 1955, 1623; H. Behringer, G. F. Grunwald, West German Pat, 943227 (17.5.56); Referst Zhur. 57 [23] 75392.
- 2. G. M. Bennett, L. D. Scoran, J. Chem. Soc. 1927, 194.

^{*} Tetrahydro-γ-thiopyrone was made by condensing bis-β-carbethosyethylsulfide in the presence of sodium ethoxide [2].

SUCCESSIVE ELIMINATION OF THE ALCOHOL GROUPS

OF 3,7-DIMETHYLOCTANE-1,7-DIOL

ON A TRICALCIUM PHOSPHATE CATALYST

L. Kh. Freidlin and V. Z. Sharf

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2055-2056, November, 1960 Original article submitted April 20, 1960

It is known that tertiary alcohols are dehydrated most readily, while secondary alcohols lose water with more difficulty, and primary alcohols with most difficulty. It is natural to expect that tertiary, secondary, and primary alcohol groups will be eliminated from the molecule of a polyhydric alcohol in precisely this sequence. In order to check this hypothesis we investigated the dehydration of 3,7-dimethyloctane-1,7-diol. The dehydration of this diol has not been studied previously.

EXPERIMENTAL

The experiments were carried out in an apparatus of the flow type (Fig.1) at a residual pressure of 20 mm Hg. The vertical stainless steel tube $\underline{1}$ (25 mm in diameter) with an electrical heater 2 g was charged with 100 ml (69 g) of catalyst, which was prepared according to [1] and consisted of granules 2 x 3 mm in size. The temperature in the

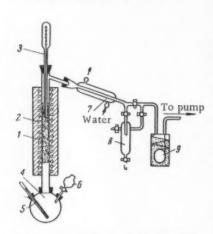


Fig.1. Plan of apparatus for dehydration in vacuum.

catalyst bed was controlled with a contact thermometer $\underline{3}$. The bottom of the tube was connected to an evaporator $\underline{4}$, which consisted of a round-bottomed flask with two side tubes, one for the thermometer $\underline{5}$ and the other for the dropping funnel $\underline{6}$. The diol dripped steadily into the flask, evaporated, and entered the reaction tube in the form of vapor. After condensation in the condenser $\underline{7}$, the reaction products were collected in a receiver 8 and partly in a trap $\underline{9}$, cooled with a mixture of ice and salt.

3,7-Dimethyloctane-1,7-diol (hydroxycitronellol) was obtained in 95% yield by hydrogenation of 3,7-dimethyloctan-7-ol-1-al (hydroxycitronellal) in alcohol over a skeletal nickel catalyst at 50° and 50-100 atm pressure. The diol had b.p. 133° (4 mm); d₄²⁰ 0.9724; n_D²⁰ 1.4609; found: MR 51.46; calculated MR 51.43. Literature data [2]: b.p. 124-125° (1 mm); n_D¹ 1.4618.

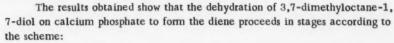
In each experiment , which lasted for 15-20 min, 25-30 ml of the diol was passed. The catalyzate consisted of two layers, an aqueous one and an oily one. The latter was distilled at 22 mm to give two fractions: frac. I with b.p. 73-75° and frac. II with b.p. 128-130°, and a residue, which consisted of unreacted diol. After distillation over sodium, frac. I had the following constants: b.p. $162-164^\circ$; d_4^{20} 0.7984; n_D^{20} 1.4522. Its Raman spectrum contained two characteristic lines: 1644 cm^{-1} (1) and 1669 cm^{-1} (4).

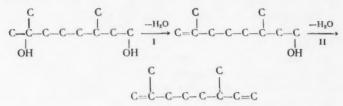
The first indicates the presence of an α -ethylenic bond and the second, an ethylenic bond in a different position, whose determination was difficult due to the branched structure of the hydrocarbon. These properties correspond to those of 3,7-dimethyloctadiene. According to literature data [3], 3,7-dimethyloctadiene has constants which vary over the following ranges, depending on the position of the double bonds: b,p.160-179°; d_4^{20} 0.7580-0.7933; n_D^{20} 1.4358-1.4560. After distillation, frac. II had the following constants: b,p. 128-129° (22 mm); d_4^{20} 0.8547; n_D^{20} 1.4609, which correspond to those of citronellol [3]; b,p. 118° (17 mm); d_4^{17} 0.8565; n_D^{20} 1.4566. The citronellol content of frac. II determined by bromination was 101% and by acetylation in pyridine in the cold, 89.5%.

Figure 2 shows the effect of temperature on the direction and degree of dehydration of 3,7-dimethyloctane-1, 7-diol. At 200°, the diol was dehydrated selectively to citronellol, the yield of which reached 84%, and only 5% of the complete dehydration product, namely, 3,7-dimethyloctadiene, was formed. With an increase in reaction temp-

erature, the citronellol content of the catalyzate (curve 1) fell and the yield of the diene (curve 2) increased correspondingly. At 250° the main reaction product was 3,7-dimethyloctadiene, the yield of which reached 85%, while at 290°, the yield of the latter was 90%.

The results obtained show that the dehydration of 3,7-dimethyloctane-1





At a lower temperature, dehydration occurs only at the tertiary alcohol group and citronellol is formed, while at a higher temperature, a second water molecule is eliminated and 3,7-dimethyloctadiene is obtained. The reaction mechanism proposed was also confirmed by results obtained in the dehydration

of citronellol. A comparison of the data on the dehydration of 1,7-dimethyloctanediol and citronellol (curves 2 and 3) shows that 3,7-dimethyloctadiene is formed in approximately the same yield at the same temperatures. Obviously this correspondence can only occur with stepwise dehydration of the diol, when stage (II) limits the total rate of the process.

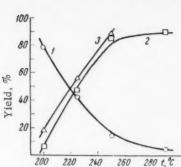


Fig. 2. Dehydration of 3,7-dimethyloctane - 1,7-diol to citronellol (1) and 3,7-dimethyloctadiene (2). Dehydration of citronellol to 3,7-dimethyloctadiene (3).

SUMMARY

- 1. The dehydration of 3,7-dimethyloctane-1,7-diol on a phosphate catalyst proceeds in stages: first to citronellol and then to 3,7-dimethyloctadiene.
- 2. The stepwise nature of the process is caused by the position of the hydroxyl groups (primary and tertiary) in the 3,7-dimethyloctane-1,7-diol molecule.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. L. Kh. Friedlin and V. Z. Sharf, Kinetika i Kataliz, 1, 247 (1960).
- 2. Z. Palfray, S. Sabetay, A. Rangel, Compt. rend. 212, 911 (1941).
- 3. Dictionary of Organic Compounds [Russian translation] (IL, Moscow, 1949), 1, pp. 934,558.

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-to-cover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

CONDENSATION OF GEM-DINITROALKANES

WITH ALIPHATIC ALDEHYDES AND AMINES

S. S. Novikov, A. A. Fainzil'berg, S. N. Shvedova, and V. I. Gulevskaya

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2056-2058, November, 1960
Original article submitted April 26, 1960

The Mannich reaction with nitro compounds has been studied with quite a large number of nitroalkanes and amines. As is known, formaldehyde is used as the third component in this reaction. The possibility of condensing other aldehydes with nitroalkanes and amines has not been investigated systematically up to now. In order to extend the field of application of the Mannich reaction with nitro compounds, we studied this reaction with homologs of formaldehyde, namely, acetaldehyde, propionaldehyde, and butyraldehyde. As compounds with a labile hydrogen we chose dinitromethane and its homologs, and as the amine component, ammonia and methylamine.

It was found that dinitromethane condenses smoothly with propional dehyde or butyraldehyde and ammonia to give 2-amino-1,1-dinitropentane (II) (46% yield) or 2-amino-1,1-dinitropentane (II) (46% yield), respectively:

$$\begin{array}{c} (NO_2)_2CH_2+RCHO+NH_3 \rightarrow (NO_2)_2CHCHNH_2\\ |\\ |\\ |\\ (I),\ R=C_2H_5;\ (II),\ R=C_3H_7 \end{array}$$

The expected methylaminodinitroalkanes were formed smoothly when ammonia was replaced by methylamine. The yields of the reaction products, namely, 2-methylamino-1,1-dinitropropane (III), 2-methylamino-1,1-dinitrobutane (IV), and 2-methylamino-1,1-dinitropentane (V), were 77.9, 65.5, and 65.5%.

No byproducts were formed in these reactions; as a rule, the samples of aminodinitroalkanes obtained were found to be analytically pure. Like dinitromethane, 1,1-dinitroethane and 1,1-dinitropropane reacted quite readily with homologs of formaldehyde and ammonia. Thus, 1,1-dinitroethane reacted smoothly with acetaldehyde and ammonia when one molecule of ammonia condensed with two molecules of aldehyde and two molecules of dinitroethane:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3\text{CH (NO}_2)_2 + \text{CH}_3\text{CHO} + \text{NH}_3 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{C (NO}_2)_2\text{CHNHCHC(NO}_2)_2\text{CH}_3 \\ \text{CH}_3 & \text{CH}_3 & \text{CVI)} \end{array}$$

The yield of 2,2,6,6-tetranitro-3,5-dimethyl-4-azaheptane (VI) was 70%.

The reaction of acetaldehyde and ammonia with 1,1-dinitropropane was more complex than that with dinitro-ethane. The reaction product was found to be 3,3,9,9-tetranitro-4,6,8-trimethyl-5,7-diazoundecane (VII):

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{CH (NO}_2)_2 + \text{CH}_3\text{CHO} + \text{NH}_3 \ \rightarrow \ \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{C (NO}_2)_2 \ \text{CHNHCHNHCHC(NO}_2)_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_3 \\ \text{CH}_3 \quad \text{CH}_3 \quad \text{CH}_3 \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{C (VII)} \end{array}$$

On the basis of our results we may conclude that the capacity to condense with homologs of formaldehyde and amines is a general property of gem-dinitroalkanes. Before the present work, the literature contained a description of only one example of a similar type, namely, the condensation of dinitromethane with acetaldehyde and ammonia [1]. Dinitromethane was the most reactive of the gem-dinitroalkanes we studied: it condensed almost instantaneously with homologs of formaldehyde and amines. The reaction may have been promoted by the fact that the products formed are internal salts; apparently, this is also the reason why the reaction products did not undergo further condensation with a second molecule of aldehyde and dinitromethane. In the case of dinitroethane, where the

condensation products do not have a salt-like nature, two molecules of aldehyde and dinitroalkane reacted with one molecule of amine. 1,1-Dinitroethane reacted more slowly than dinitromethane. 1,1-Dinitropropane reacted even more slowly, and it was the least reactive of the dinitroalkanes we studied; the yield of the condensation products was least here (21%).

In connection with the study of the condensation of gem-dinitroalkanes with aldehydes and amines, we synthesized 3,3-dinitrobutane 2-o1(VIII) and 3,3-dinitropentan-2-o1 (IX):

 $RCH (NO_2)_2 + CH_3CHO \rightarrow RC(NO_2)_2 CH (OH) CH_3$ (VIII), $R = CH_3$; (IX), $R = C_2H_6$

EXPERIMENTAL

Reaction of dinitromethane with aldehydes and amines. To an ether solution of dinitromethane, obtained from 0.01 mole of its potassium salt, were added 0.01 mole of the aldehyde, 3 ml of alcohol, and 0.01 mole of 26% aqueous solution of ammonia (or 3 ml of water and 0.01 mole of 24.5% aqueous solution of methylamine) with stirring and cooling with ice water. The mixture was shaken for 15 min, cooled with ice water, and kept at normal temperature for an hour with periodic shaking. The yellow, crystalline reaction product was collected, washed with small portions of ice water and alcohol and 3-4 times with ether, and dried in air. The following compounds were obtained in this way:

2-Amino-1,1-dinitrobutane (I), yield 46%, calculated on the potassium salt of dinitromethane m.p. 117° (with decomp.). Found: C 29.43; 29.52; H 5.80; 6.10; N 25.24; 25.41%. C₄H₉O₄N₃. Calculated: C 29.45; H 5.56; N 25.76%.

2-Amino-1,1-dinitropentane (II), yield 46%, m.p. 112° (with decomp.). Found: C 33.84; 34.09; H 5.90; 6.17; N 23.98; 23.80%. $C_5H_{11}O_4N_3$. Calculated: C 33.90; H 6.26; N 23.72%.

2-Methylamino-1,1-dinitropropane (III), yield 77.9%, m.p. $100-101^{\circ}$ (with decomp., in a sealed capillary, recrystallized from water). Found: C 29.57; 29.53; H 5.53; 5.57; N 25.47; 25.30%. C₄H₉O₄N₃. Calculated: C 29.45; H 5.56; N 25.76%.

2-Methylamino-1,1-dinitrobutane (IV), yield 65.5%, m.p. 97° (with decomp., in a sealed capillary, recrystallized from water). Found: C 34,28; 34.04; H 6.29; 6.39; N 23.94; 23.90%. $C_5H_{11}O_4N_3$. Calculated: C 33.90; H 6.26; N 23.73%.

2-Methylamino- 1,1-dinitropentane (V), yield 65.5%, m.p. 82-83° (with decomp., in a sealed capillary, recrystallized from water). Found: C 37.44; 37.43; H 6.78; 6.72; N 22.19; 22.09%. C₆H₁₃O₄N₃. Calculated: C 37.69; H 6.85; N 21.98%.

2,2,6,6-Tetranitro-3,5-dimethyl-4-azaheptane (VI). To 0.95 ml (0.015 mole) of a 30% aqueous solution of ammonia was added a mixture of 3.6 g (0.03 mole) of 1,1-dinitroethane and 1.5 g (0.03 mole) of acetaldehyde, and the mixture shaken for 15 min with periodic cooling in ice water and left at normal temperature for two days. The precipitate was collected and washed with water and a small amount of alcohol. The yield of white, crystalline (VI) was 3,24 g (70%) and the m.p. 73-74° (recrystallized from CCl₄). Found: C 31.27; 31.46; H 4.88; 4.91; N 22.24; 22.48%. C₈H₁₅O₈N₅. Calculated: C 31.07; H 4.89; N 22.63%.

3,3,9,9-Tetranitro-4,6,8-trimethyl-5,7-diazaundecane (VII). To 1,45 ml (0,02 mole) of a 26% aqueous solution of ammonia was added 2 ml of water and then, with stirring and cooling, a mixture of 2.7 g (0,02 mole) of 1,1-dinitropropane and 1.65 ml (0,03 mole) of acetaldehyde. The mixture was shaken for 15 min with cooling with ice water and for 2 hr at normal temperature and then left for a day. The mixture of oil and crystals obtained was triturated with a few drops of alcohol and the reaction product collected and washed with water, the minimum amount of alcohol, and ether. The yield of yellow-green (VII) was 0.8 g (21%) and the m.p. 90°. Found: C 37,44; 37,35; H 6,42; 6,40; N 21,70; 21,73%. C₁₂H₂₄O₈N₆. Calculated: C 37,89; H 6,36; N 22.09%. The structure of (VII) was confirmed by determination of the number of amino groups (potentiometrically) and the molecular weight: mol. weight, found;378 mol. weight calculated for C₁₂H₂₄O₈N₆, (380).

3,3-Dintrobutan-2-ol (VIII). To a mixture of 2.4 g (0.02 mole) of 1,1-dinitroethane, 5 ml of alcohol, 1 ml of water, and 0.1 ml of 10 N NaOH was added 0.02 mole of acetaldehyde with stirring and cooling (the temperature was no higher than 30-35°). The mixture was heated for 4 days at 35-38° and neutralized with 0.1 ml of 36% HCI, the alcohol removed, the residue extracted with ether, and the extract dried with magnesium sulfate. Evaporation of the

ether left liquid (VIII). From this we obtained a 3,5-dinitrobenzoate [2] with m.p. 99-101° (recrystallized from ligroin), Found: C 36,73; 36.89; H 2.77; 2.60; N 15.44; 15.65%. C₁₁H₁₀O₁₀N₄. Calculated: C 36,88; H 2.81; N 15.64%.

The 3,5-dinitrobenzoate of (IX) was obtained analogously and had m.p. 143° (recrystallized from CCl₄). Found: C 38,59; 38,33; H 3,34; 3,23; N 14,79; 14,87%. C₁₂H₁₂O₁₀N₄. Calculated: C 38,71; H 3,24; N 15,05..

SUMMARY

Gem-dinitroalkanes condense readily with acetaldehyde, propionaldehyde, butyraldehyde, and amines. The use of these aldehydes instead of formaldehyde extends the field of application of the Mannich reaction with nitro compounds.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. P. Duden, K. Bock, H. Reid, Ber. 38, 2036 (1905).
- W. C. Johnson, R. D. Shennan, and R. A. Reid, Organic Reagents for Organic Analysis [Russian translation] (IL, Moscow, 1948), p. 56.

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-tocover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

SYNTHESIS OF UNSATURATED ORGANOSILICON COMPOUNDS FROM PROPARGYL ALCOHOL

V. F. Mironov and N. G. Maksimova

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No.11, pp. 2059-2061, November, 1960 Original article submitted April 26, 1960

In the work of Petrov [1-6] and Shostakovskii [7-12] and their co-workers it was shown that there are wide possibilities of synthesizing various unsaturated organosilicon compounds from acetylenic alcohols. Dimethylethynylcarbinol and a series of its analogs and derivatives were used in these converisons. However, the possibilities of synthesizing organosilicon compounds from the simplest acetylenic alcohol, namely, propargyl alcohol, have still not been investigated. To fill this gap, in the present work we studied the series of conversions of propargyl alcohol given in the scheme below:

$$RnSi \left(OCH_2C \equiv CH \right)_{4-n} \quad (C_2H_5)_2CH_3SiCH = CHCH_2OCH_2CH_2CN \\ (III) \underset{}{\uparrow}_{RnSiCI_{4-n}} \quad \stackrel{\uparrow}{\uparrow}_{CH_3} = CHCN \\ CH \equiv CCH_2OCH_2CH_2CN \stackrel{CH_2 = CHCN}{\longleftrightarrow} CH \equiv C - CH_2OH \stackrel{HSICH_6(C_2H_5)_2}{\longleftrightarrow} (C_2H_5)_2CH_3SiCH = CHCH_2OH \\ \underset{}{\downarrow}_{HSiCI_3} \quad RMgX \underset{}{\downarrow}_{(CH_3)_3}SiCI \qquad \qquad \downarrow H_3 \quad \qquad (III) \\ CI_3SiCH = CHCH_2OCH_2CH_2CN \quad (V) \quad (CH_3)_3SiC \equiv CCH_2OH \quad (I) \quad (C_2H_5)_2CH_3SiCH_2CH_2CH_2OH \\ \underset{}{\downarrow}_{CH_3MgCI} \quad & C_3H_4MgBr \quad (IV) \\ (CH_3)_3SiCH = CHCH_2OCH_2CH_2CN \quad (VI) \quad & CI_2CH_3SiCH_2CH_2CH_2O_2CCH_3 \\ \end{array}$$

One should note the order of addition of R_3SiH to propargyl alcohol which we found in these conversions, and which did not correspond to the order of addition of these silanes to (CH3)₂C(OH)C \equiv CH [2,3].

$$\begin{array}{cccc} CH_{3} & CH_{3} \\ R_{3}SiH + CH \equiv C - C - OH \rightarrow & CH_{2} = C - C - OH \\ CH_{3} & R_{3}Si \ CH_{3} \end{array}$$

EXPERIMENTAL

 γ -(Trimethylsilyl)propargyl alcohol (CH₃)₃SiC=CCH₂OH (I). To the C₂G₅MgBr from 49 g of magnesium and 230 g of ethyl bromide in 0.6 liter of ether was added 40 g of propargyl alcohol. The contents of the flask were left overnight. On the following day, 70 g of trimethylchlorosilane was added and the ether distilled from the flask. The residue was heated on a boiling water bath for 3 hr. After the addition of 400 ml of ether, the complex was decomposed with very dilute acid. The ether layer was combined with ether extracts from the aqueous layer and dried with Na₂SO₄. After removal of the ether, vacuum distillation of the residue yielded 40 g of γ -(trimethylsilyl)propargyl alcohol with b.p. 65° (10 mm); η^{20}_{0} 1.4518; d_{4}^{20} 0.8753; found MR 39.50; calculated MR 39.48; yield 43.5%. Found: C 55.98; 56.09; H 9.34; 9.64; Si 22.29; 22.00%. C_{6} H₁₂SiO. Calculated: c 56.19; H 9.43; Si 21.90%.

Raman spectrum*. 148 (1), 173 (1 v. broad), 220 (v. broad), 261 (1), 382 (4), 438 (0), 600 (7), 645 (7), 693 (4), 763 (1), 832 (0), 975 (0), 1045 (0), 1191 (0), 1254 (4), 1404(0), 1445 (1), 2177 (10), 2200 (8), 2959 (8).

 γ -(Diethylmethylsilyl)allyl alcohol (C_2H_5)₂CH₃SiGH=CHCH₂OH (II). To a mixture of 24 g of diethylmethylsilane and 16 g of propargyl alcohol was added 0.1 ml of a 0.1 N solution of H_2 PtCl₆· $6H_2$ O. Stirring formed an emulsion, which gradually disappeared on heating. Heating was stopped when the temperature of the mixture reached 140-145°. Vacuum distillation yielded 25g of γ -(diethylmethylsilyl)allyl alcohol (II) with b.p.99-100° (10 mm); η_2^0 1.4605; d_4^{20} 0.8734; found MR 49.69; calculated MR 49.69 yield 67.5%. Found: C 60.89, 60.92; H 11.61, 11.44; Si 18.03, 18.14%. C_8H_{18} SiO. Calculated: C 60.69; H 11.46; Si 17.74%

^{*} The Raman spectra were plotted by L. A. Leites.

Raman spectrum. 245 (0), 268 (0), 403 (1 broad), 559 (5 broad), 594 (6 broad), 650 (0), 916 (0), 677 (0), 981 (2), 1019 (1), 1134 (0), 1241 (3 broad), 1305 (6 broad), 1418 (8), 1464 (9 broad), 1610 (3), 1623 (5), 2884 (10), 2909 (10), 2963 (10).

The addition product of acrylonitrile and alcohol (II) (C_2H_5)₂ CH₃SiCH=CH CH₂OCH₂CH₂CN was obtained in the usual way in 60% yield and had b.p. 155° (20 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4582; d_4^{26} 0.9124; found MR 63.24; Calculated MR 63.63. Found: C 62.55, 62.69; H 9.76, 9.82; Si 13.30, 12.86%, C₁₁H₉₁SiNO, Calculated: C 62.50; H 10.01; Si 13.28%.

 γ -(Diethylmethylsilyl)propyl alcohol (C_2H_5)₂CH₃SiCH₂CH₂CH₂OH (IV). Hydrogenation of 18.5 g of γ -(diethylmethylsilyl)allyl alcohol over Raney nickel in ethanol in a hydrogenation flask was continued until the theoretical amount of hydrogen had been absorbed (14 hr). Distillation yielded an alcohol with b.p. 86° (9 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4505; d_4^{20} 0.8626 Although the refractive index and boiling point of this alcohol differed somewhat from those of authentic γ -(diethylmethylsilyl) propyl alcohol [b.p. 92° (9 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4445; d_4^{20} 0.8630, obtained by the action of 5 moles of C_2H_5 MgBr on Cl_2CH_3 SiCH₂ CH₂CH₂O₂CCH₃], its Raman spectrum coincided with that of authentic γ -(diethylmethylsilyl)propyl alcohol apart from very weak additional lines: 873 (1); 905 (0); 1325 (0); 2851 (1).

Raman spectrum. 550 (0), 580 (10), 597 (1), 645 (2 broad), 661 (1 broad), 710 (0), 726 (0), 752 (2 broad), 795 (0), 861 (1), 972 (3 broad), 1015 (4 broad), 1056 (2 broad), 1112 (2 broad), 1139 (2 broad), 1184 (3 broad), 1232 (3), 1251 (1), 1302 (2 broad), 1380 (1), 1415 (5 broad), 1467 (6 broad), 2875 (10), 2903 (10), 2937 (3), 2956 (10).

Propargyloxytrimethylsilane $CH \equiv CCH_2OSi(CH_3)_3$ (III). Over a period of 3 hr, 110 g of trimethylchlorosilane was added with stirring to a mixture of 56.1 g of propargyl alcohol, 79.1 g of pyridine, and 250 ml of ether. The pyridine salt formed was then removed by filtration and washed with fresh ether. After treatment with dry HCl, the filtrate was refiltered and distilled on a column. We obtained 60 g of propargyloxtrimethylsilane with b.p. 110.8° (757 mm); n_2^{00} 1.4090; d_4^{00} 0.8333; found MR 38.05; calculated MR 38.55; yield 47%. Found: C 56.19; 56.19; H 9.26, 9.01; Si 21.85, 22.06%. $C_6H_{12}SiO$. Calculated: C 56.19; H 9.43; Si 21.90%.

Raman spectrum. 181 (6 broad), 217 (5 broad), 310 (5 broad), 475 (0), 614 (10 broad), 690 (1), 752 (0), 830 (0), 923 (0), 1033 (0), 1102 (0), 1185 (0), 1262 (0), 1379 (1), 1405 (1), 1452 (1), 2129 (10 broad), 2900 (10 broad), 2956(10), 3107 (4).

The following compounds were synthesized analogously: $C_2H_5(CH_3)_2SiOCH_2C = CH$: b.p. 134.3° (745 mm); n_1^{20} 1.4172; d_4^{20} 0.8339; found MR 42.92; calculated MR 43.20; $(CH_3)_2Si(OCH_2C = CH)_2$: b.p. 73° (10 mm); n_1^{20} 1.4368; d_4^{20} 0.966; found MR 45.57; calculated MR 45.75; $C_2H_5Si(OCH_2C = CH)_3$: b.p. 118° (10 mm); n_1^{20} 1.4550; d_4^{20} 1.0328; found MR 58.40; calculated MR 58.10.

B-(γ -Trichlorosilylallyloxy) propionitrile Cl₃SiCH=CHCH₂OCH₂CN (V). A mixture of 20 g of β -propargyloxypropionitrile [b.p. 111° (15 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4450; d_4^{20} 0.9962],32 g of trichlorosilane, and 0.5 ml of a 0.1 N solution of H₆PtCl₆·6H₂O₂, in isopropanol was boiled for 3 hr. Vacuum distillation yielded 23 g of β -(γ -trichlorosilylallyloxy) propionitrile with b.p. 140° (7 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4780; d_4^{20} 1.2900; Found MR 53.5; calculated MR 53.67. Found: Cl 61.00; 60.89%. C₆H₈NOCl₃Si. Calculated: Cl 60.94%. Methylation with CH₃MgCl gave a 50%yield of B-(γ -trimethylsilyallyloxy) propionitrile (VI) with b.p. 94-96° (6 mm); n_D^{20} 1.4490; d_4^{20} 0.9084; found MR 54.13; calculated MR 54.61.

SUMMARY

 γ -Trialkylsilylpropargyl and allýl alcohols, and also propargyloxysilanes were synthesized from propargyl alcohol.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. A. D. Petrov, L. L. Shchukovskaya, and Yu. P. Egorov, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR, 93, 293 (1953).
- A. D. Petrov, L. L. Shchukovskaya, S. I. Sadykh-zade, and Yu. P. Egorov, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR, 115, 522 (1957).
- 3. L. L. Shchukovskaya, A. D. Petrov, and Yu. P. Egorov, Zhur. Obshchei Khim., 26, 3338 (1956).
- 4. L. L. Shchukovskaya and A. D. Petrov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim., Nauk, 1011 (1958).
- 5. A. D. Petrov, I. M. Gverdtsiteli, and K. I. Cherkezishvili, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR, 129, 805 (1959).
- 6. A. D. Petrov and S. I. Sadykh-zade, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR, 129, 584 (1959).
- 7. M. F. Shostakovskii, I. A. Shikhiev, and N. V. Komarov, Doklady Akad, Nauk SSSR, 109, 344 (1956).

- L. A. Shikhiev, M. F. Shostakovskii, N. V. Komarov, and L. A. Katyutenko, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1139 (1957).
- 9. I. A. Shikhiev, M. F. Shostakovskii, and N. V. Komarov, Doklady Akad, Nauk Azer SSSR, 12, 553 (1956).
- M. F. Shostakovskii, I. A. Shikhiev, and N. V. Komarov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1271 (1956).
- 11. L. A. Shikhiev, M. F. Shostakovskii, and L. A. Katyutenko, Zhur. Obshchei Khim., 29, 2137 (1959).
- 12. I. A. Shikhiev, M. F. Shostakovskii, and L. A. Katyutenko, Doklady Akad. Nauk AzerSSSR, 14, 687 (1958).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-to-cover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

PREPARATION OF AROMATIC NITRO KETONES AND NITRO NITRILES BY THE WITTIG REACTION

S. S. Novikov and G. A. Shvekhgeimer

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences, USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11, pp. 2061-2063, November, 1960
Original article submitted April 26, 1960

We recently described [1] the synthesis of methyl esters of α , β -unsaturated acids containing a nitro group by the reaction of carbomethoxymethylene-triphenylphosphone [(C_6H_5)₃P = CHCOOCH₃] with appropriate aldehydes. The present work is concerned with further sutdy of this reaction for the preparation of unsaturated aromatic nitro nitriles and nitro ketones.

Heating cyanomethylenetriphenylphosphine (C_6H_5) 3P = CHCN with m-nitrobenzaldehyde, p-nitrobenzaldehyde, and o, o', p-trinitrobenzaldehyde in benzene yielded the corresponding unsaturated nitriles:

$$\begin{array}{c} -\text{CHO} + (C_6H_6)_3P = \text{CHCN} \rightarrow \\ \text{NO}_2 \\ \\ \text{O}_2\text{N} - \\ \\ \text{NO}_2\text{N} - \\ \\ \text{NO$$

The reaction of nitro aldehydes with acetylmethylenetriphenylphosphine $(C_6H_5)_3P = CHCOCH_3$ proceeded even more readily and gave high yields of nitrobenzalacetones:

$$\begin{array}{c} -\text{CHO} + (\text{C}_{6}\text{H}_{5})_{3}\text{P} = \text{CHCOCH}_{3} \rightarrow \\ -\text{NO}_{2} & \text{NO}_{2} \\ \\ O_{2}\text{N} - \left(\begin{array}{c} -\text{CHO} + (\text{C}_{6}\text{H}_{5})_{3}\text{P} = \text{CHCOCH}_{3} \rightarrow \text{O}_{2}\text{N} - \\ -\text{CH} = \text{CHCOCH}_{8}, \\ \\ \text{NO}_{2} & \text{NO}_{2} \\ \\ -\text{CHO} + (\text{C}_{6}\text{H}_{5})_{3}\text{P} = \text{CHCOCH}_{3} \rightarrow \text{O}_{2}\text{N} - \\ \\ -\text{CH} = \text{CHCOCH}_{8}, \\ \\ \text{NO}_{2} & \text{NO}_{2} \\ \end{array}$$

EXPERIMENTAL

Acetylmethylenetriphenylphosphine was prepared by the method described previously [2]:

$$\text{CH}_3\text{COCH}_2\text{CI} + (\text{C}_4\text{H}_5)_3\text{P} \rightarrow (\text{C}_6\text{H}_5)_3\text{PCICH}_2\text{COCH}_3 \xrightarrow{\text{NaOH}} (\text{C}_6\text{H}_5)_3\text{P} \\ \doteq \text{CHCOCH}_3.$$

Preparation of cyanomethylenetriphenylphosphine. A mixture of 28.5 g of triphenylphosphine, 18 g of chloro-acetonitrile, and 150 ml of dry benzene was boiled under reflux for 8 hr and the precipitate collected and washed with benzene to yield 36.2 g (quantitative yield) of cyanomethyltriphenylphosphonium chloride (C_6H_5)₈PCICH₂CN with m.p. 244° [3]. A 24-g sample of the phosphonium salt obtained was dissolved in 550 ml of water with stirring, 50 ml of a 5% aqueous solution of sodium hydroxide gradually added with stirring, the mixture stirred for 1 hr, and the precipitate collected, washed with water, and dried in air. We obtained 18.0 g (85%) of cyanomethylenetriphenylphosphine with m.p. 188-191°. Found: C 79.75; 79.63; H 5.47; 5.55; P 10.18; 10.29%. C₂₀H₁₆NP. Calculated: C 79.87; H 5.33; P 10.29%.

Reaction of aldehydes with acetylmethylenetriphenylphosphine and cyanomethylenetriphenylphosphine. A mixture of equimolecular amounts of the aldehyde and the appropriate phosphorane in dry benzene was stirred for 6-10 hr at 50-60° in a stream of nitrogen, the benzene removed in vacuum, and the residue treated as described below for each particular case.

Reaction of $(C_6H_5)_3P = CHCOCH_3$ with m-nitrobenzaldehyde. The residue was extracted continuously with hot ether for 4 hr, the precipitate $[(C_6H_5)_3PO]$ removed by filtration, and the ether evaporated. We obtained m-nitrobenzalacetone in 80% yield and it had m.p. 94-95° (from alcohol). Literature data [4]: m.p. 94-95°.

Reaction of $(C_6H_5)_3P = CHCOCH_3$ with p-nitrobenzaldehyde. The residue was recrystallized from ethanol. We obtained p-nitrobenzalacetone in 92% yield and it had m.p. 109-110° (from alcohol). Literature data [5]: m.p. 110°.

Reaction of $(C_6H_5)_3P = CHCOCH_3$ with o, o', p-trinitrobenzaldehyde. The residue was extracted continuously with hot ether for 6-8 hr, when a small residue (A) remained. The ether solution deposited a precipitate (B) and the ether was removed from the solution to yield a residue (C). Fraction B was recrystallized from alcohol and fractions A and C were combined and recrystallized from alcohol; the crystals obtained were combined. We obtained o, o', p-trinitrobenzalacetone in 78% yield and it had m.p. 132-133°. Found: C 42.94; 42.97; H 2.48; 2.57; N 15.01; 15.08%, $C_{10}H_7N_3O_7$. Calculated: C 42.71; H 2.49; N 14.94%.

Reaction of $(C_6H_5)_3P = CHCN$ with m-nitrobenzaldehyde. The residue was extracted continuously with hot ether, the ether distilled from the solution, and the residue recrystallized from alcohol with a few drops of water added. We obtained the nitrile of m-nitrocinnamic acid in 72% yield; the m.p. was 160° (from alcohol). Literature data [6]: m.p. 160°.

Reaction of $(C_6H_5)_3P = CHCN$ with p-nitrobenzaldehyde. The residue was recrystallized from alcohol. We obtained the nitrile of p-nitrocinnamic acid in 74% yield; the m.p. was 202°. Literature data [6]; m.p. 202°.

Reaction of $(C_6H_5)_3P$ = CHCN with o, o', p-trinitrobenzaldehyde. The residue was washed with warm alcohol, We obtained the nitrile of o, o', p-trinitrocinnamic acid in 71% yield; the m.p. was 184-185° (from alcohol), Found: C 41.20; 41.21; H 1.49; 1.47; N 21.11; 21.40%. $C_9H_4N_4O_6$. Calculated: C 40.91; H 1.52; N 21.21%.

SUMMARY

m-Nitrobenzaldehyde, p-nitrobenzaldehyde, and o, o', p-trinitrobenzaldehyde were treated with cyanomethylenetriphenylphosphine and acetylmethylenetriphenylphosphine to yield the corresponding nitriles of cinnamic acid and benzalacetones, respectively, containing a nitro group in the benzene nucleus.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. S. S. Novikov and G. A. Shvekhgeimer, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 673 (1960).
- 2. F. Ramirer and S. Dershowitz, J. Organ. Chem. 22, 41 (1957).
- 3. G. Wittig and H. Pommer, Pat. Fed. Republic of Germ. 943648, 24.05.56.
- 4. D. Vorländer, Liebigs Ann. Chem. 294, 253 (1896).
- 5. A. Baeyer and P. Becker, Ber. 16, 1968 (1883).
- 6. O. L. Brady and C. D. Thomas, J. Chem. Soc. 121, 2098 (1922).

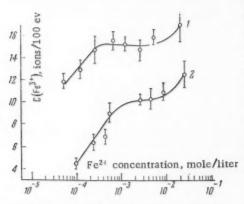
EFFECT OF SOLUTION CONCENTRATION ON THE RADIATION YIELD OF FERROUS IRON OXIDATION AT HIGH RADIATION DOSE STRENGTHS

A. K. Pikaev and P. Ya Glazunov

Institute of Physical Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR
Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11,
pp. 2063-2064, November, 1960
Original article submitted April 27, 1960

As is known [1], the radiation yield of ferrous iron oxidation $G(Fe^{3+})$ is independent of the original solution concentration over the range of 10^{-4} - 10^{-2} mole/liter at low dose strengths. It might have been surmised that at high dose strengths the dependence of $G(Fe^{3+})$ on the original solution concentration would be more appreciable due to the high concentration of radicals in the bulk of the solution. For this purpose, we investigated the effect of high does strengths on the value of $G(Fe^{3+})$ with solutions of Mohr's salt of various concentrations.

As in previous work [2-4], the high dose strengths were produced with pulsed electron radiation. The initial energy of the electrons equaled 0.8-0.9 Mev. The experimental procedure and measurement of the dose strength were described in our previous communication [3,4]. The solutions were irradiated in glass membranes (membrane thickness $50-60 \mu$). The volumes of solutions irradiated were 7-7.5 ml and the thickness of the liquid layer was 5 mm.



Relation of G (Fe³⁺) to the concentration of the solution of Mohr's salt: 1) Dose strength $\sim 10^{21}$ ev/ml·sec 2) dose strength 3.5 · 10^{22} ev/ml·sec

Doubly distilled water was used in all experiments. We used 0.8 N sulfuric acid solutions of Mohr's salt, saturated with air and containing 10-3 mole/liter of NaCl. The ferric iron was determined spectrophotometrically. The molar extinction coefficient of Fe3+ in 0.8 N H₂SO₄ at 304 mµ was taken as equal to 2170 (at 24°) [5]. At Fe²⁺ concentrations higher than 10-2 mole/liter, a correction was introduced into the results for self-oxidation of the Fe2+. The figure shows the relation of G(Fe3+) to the original solution concentration we found at high radiation does strengths. Curve 1 shows this relation at a dose strength of ~1021 ev/ml sec and curve 2, the relation at a dose strength of ~3.5 · 1022 ev/ml·sec Each value of G(Fe3+) was the mean of 8-12 measurements. In all cases, the energy absorbed by the solution was much less than the does required for complete oxidation of the ferrous iron and complete consumption of the oxygen present in solution. As the figure shows, G(Fe3+) was independent of the original solution concentration over the range of 3.10-3 - 10-2 mole/liter at a dose strength of ~10²¹ ev/ml·sec and over the range 10⁻³-10⁻² mole/liter at a dose strength of ~1021 ev/ml·sec and over the range 10⁻³-10⁻² mole/liter at a dose strength of 3.5 · 10²² ev/ml·sec. However, at lower Fe2+ concentrations, G(Fe3+) decreased apprecia-

ble and for a $\sim 10^{-4}$ M solution, it equaled ~ 13 ions 100 ev at a dose strength of $\sim 10^{21}$ ev/ml·sec and 4.5 ions/100 ev at a dose strength of $3.5 \cdot 10^{22}$ ev/ml·sec.

Thus, an increase in the dose strength led to a decrease in the range of concentrations over which G(Fe^{\$+}) was independent of the original solution concentration. The results obtained show that effects connected with competing reactions, namely, radical-radical and radical-solute reactions, become more appreciable at high dose strengths. It should be noted that with low concentrations of Mohr's salt and high radiation does strengths, a considerable role is apparently played by the reaction

 $HO_2 + HO_2 \rightarrow H_2O_2 + O_2$.

The occurrence of this reaction evidently leads to a decrease in the value of G(Fe³⁺).

SUMMARY

The radiation yield of the oxidation of ferrous iron depends considerably on the original solution concentration at high radiation dose strengths.

LITERATURE CITED

- J. Weiss, A. Allen, H. Schwarz, Report No. 155, Geneva Conference on the Peaceful Use of Atomic Energy in 1955 [Russian translation] (Moscow, 1958), 14, p. 216
- 2. A. K. Pikaev and P. Ya. Glazunov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 2244 (1959).
- 3. P. Ya. Glazunov and A. K. Pikaev, Dokaldy Akad, Nauk SSSR, 130, 1051 (1960).
- 4. A. K. Pikaev and P. Ya. Glazunov, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 940 (1960).
- 5. R. Schuler, A. Allen, J. Chem. Phys. 24, 56 (1956).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-to-cover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

ULTRAVIOLET ABSORPTION SPECTRUM OF PYRYLIUM PERCHLORATE

A. T. Balaban and C. D. Nenitzescu

Polytechnic Institute and Institute of Atomic Physics, Bucharest Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11, pp. 2064-2065, November, 1960 Original article submitted June 4, 1960

It has been shown [1,2] that 2,4,6-trimethylpyrylium perchlorate has two absorption bands in the near ultraviolet region: the first ("band y") at 230 m μ and the second ("band x") at 285 m μ in acetic acid or in a 0.05 N aqueous solution of perchloric acid. In connection with quantum mechanical calculations on these spectra [3], the question arose as to whether the change in extinction and the bathochromic shift observed [2] in a series of sym-trimethyl derivatives of benzene, pyridine, pyridinium, and pyrylium were caused by the heterocycle itself or by an increase in the hyperconjugation effect of the methyl groups. The spectrum of unsubstituted pyrylium perchlorate (I) was studied to solve this problem. Klagess and Trager [4] prepared substance (I) and showed that water and alcohol decompose it and that the only method of purifying it is recrystallization from 52% perchloric acid (HClO₄) at temperatures below 70°. We found that pyrylium perchlorate, which was obtained by the same method [4,5], may be recrystallized readily from anhydrous acetic acid (which did not give turbidity on dilution with carbon disulfide), containing approximately 1% of 70% perchloric acid.

TABLE Spectral Data on Six-Membered Aromatic Rings

	у-	ban	d		x	-ban	d ·		Literature
Compound	λ max		* ma	x	λ _{ma}	ax	* ma	эx	reference
Benzene Mesitylene Pyridine Sym-collidine 1-Methylpyridinium perchlorate	195 прим.	215 216	7500	7420 6900	250	265	2000	4000	[8]
1,2,4,6-Tetramethylpyridinium perchlorate Pyrylium perchlorate 2,4,6-Trimethylpyrylium perchlorate	219	221	2100	5100 4550	269	268 285	8800	7340	-

Pyrylium perchlorate even withstood boiling under these conditions. However, it is so strong a Lewis acid that it reacts unselectively even with such weak nucleophilic reagents as water and alcohol, which are used as solvents in normal reactions of substituted pyrylium salts, for example, with ammonia [4], hydrogen peroxide [6], and alkali-metal cyanides[7]. Therefore, in these reactions, pyrylium perchlorate gave only indefinite solvolysis products, which were derivatives of glutaconic aldehyde. The reactivity of pyrylium perchlorate is so great that its acetic acid solution rapidly decomposed filter paper. The absorption spectrum of a 10^{-4} M solution in anhydrous acetic acid containing 1% of 70% perchloric acid had band \underline{x} with $\lambda_{\max} 270 \text{ m}_{\mu}$. $\varepsilon_{\max} 7850$, and an oscillator strength f = 0.121. Band \underline{y} did not appear due to the opacity of acetic acid below 240 m_{μ} . A $2 \cdot 10^{-4}$ M solution in 64% aqueous perchloric acid showed both bands with the following characteristics: \underline{y} -band: $\lambda_{\max} 219 \text{ m}_{\mu} \varepsilon_{\max} 2100$; f = 0.053; $\lambda_{\min} 237.5$; $\varepsilon_{\min} 640$; \underline{x} -band: $\lambda_{\max} 269$; $\varepsilon_{\max} 8800$; f = 0.140. The spectrum was completely different in anhydrous acetic acid in the absence of HClO₄, where there was only one intense band with $\lambda_{\max} 304.5 \text{ m}_{\mu}$; $\varepsilon_{\max} 18,600$, and f = 0.463, which was probably caused by the acetolysis product (II);

$$\begin{array}{c|c}
 & AcOH \\
\hline
Clo_4^{\Theta} \\
\hline
(1) & Excess \\
HClo_4 & HO-CH=CH-CH=CH-CH=O-C=O \\
\hline
Clo_2^{\Theta} \\
\hline
(1) & CH_3 \\
\hline
(1) & CH_$$

Spectral data for the basic 6-membered aromatic rings and the corresponding 2,4,6-trimethyl derivatives are given in the table. From the table it follows that the bathochromic effect is caused in equal measure by the heterocycle and by the substituents.

SUMMARY

The bathocromic shift observed in the ultraviolet spectra of sym-trimethyl derivatives of benzene, pyridine, pyridinium, and pyrylium is caused in equal measure by the heterocycle and by the substituents.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. R. C. Gibbs, J. R. Johnson, E. C. Hughes, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 52, 4895 (1930).
- 2. A. T. Balaban, V. E. Sahini, E. Kepilinger, Tetrahedron 9, 163 (1960).
- 3. Z. Simon, C. Volanschi, Studii si Cercetari de Chimie, in press.
- 4. F. Klagess, H. Trager, Chem. Ber. 86, 1327 (1953).
- 5. P. Baumgarten, Ber. dtsch. chem. Ges. 59, 1166 (1926).
- 6. A. T. Balaban, C. D. Nenitzescu, Chem. Ber. 93, 599 (1960).
- 7. A. T. Balaban, C. D. Nenitzescu, J. Chem. Soc., in press.
- 8. A. Gillam and E. Stern, Electronic Absorption Spectra of Organic Compounds [Russian translation] (IL, Moscow, 1957) p. 191.
- 9. E. A. Fehnel, M. Carmack, J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 71, 2932 (1949).
- 10. D. Rostafinska, Rocz. Chem. 29, 803 (1955).
- 11. E. M. Kosower, P. E. Klinedinst Jr., J. Amer. Chem. Soc. 78, 3493 (1956).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-to-cover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

REACTION OF ALLYL HALIDES WITH TRICHLOROGERMANE

V. F. Mironov, N. G. Dzhurinskaya, and A. D. Petrov

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11,

p. 2066, November, 1960

Original article submitted April 26, 1960

We discovered a new reaction of trichlorogermane with allyl bromide and chloride, which leads to the formation of allyltrichlorogermane according to the equation:

$$CH_2 = CHCH_2X + HGeCl_3 \rightarrow CH_2 = CHCH_2GeCl_3 + HX ...$$
(1)

Previously, allyl trichlorogermane was obtained for the first time by direct synthesis from allyl chloride and germanium [1]. The properties, which we determined more accurately, weretb.p. 155.5° (756 mm); np 1.4938; d 1.5480.

As is known, HGeCl₃ differs from HSiCl₃ in a higher reactivity, and with simple mixing at room temperature without catalysts, it adds at the multiple bond of various olefins and their derivatives [2,3]

$$CH_2 = CHCH_2CI + HGeCl_3 \rightarrow CICH_2CH_2CH_2GeCl.$$
 (2)

However, when HGeCl₃ was added to allyl bromide, the reaction unexpectedly, did not proceed according to equation (2), but according to equation (1), and allyltrichlorogermane was obtained in a yield of 3% on the allyl bromide. It was then found that when HGeCl₃ was added to allyl chloride, the reaction proceeded according to equation (1) when carried out in ether. The yield here was low (17%).

It should be pointed out that there is a similar reaction between HSiCl₃ and allyl chloride [4,5], but it occurs only at a very high temperature (600°) in the gas phase:

CH₂=CHCH₂CI + HSiCl₃
$$\xrightarrow{600^{\circ}}$$
 CH₂=CHCH₂SiCl₃ + HCI.

At the same time, the analogous reaction of HGeCl₃ with allyl chloride, which we discovered, occurred at room temperature in the liquid phase.

LITERATURE CITED

- 1. A. D. Petrov, V. F. Mironov, and I. E. Dolgii, Izvest. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1146 (1956).
- 2. A. D. Petrov, V. F. Mironov, and N. G. Dzhurinskaya, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR, 128, 302 (1959).
- 3. V. F. Mironov, N. G. Dzhurinskaya, and A. D. Petrov, Doklady Akad, Nauk SSSR, 131, 98 (1960).
- 4. V. F. Mironov, A. D. Petrov, and V. V. Pisarenko, Doklady Akad. Nauk SSSR, 124, 102 (1959).
- 5. V. F. Mironov, Izvestiya Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Khim. Nauk, 1862 (1959).

All abbreviations of periodicals in the above bibliography are letter-by-letter transliterations of the abbreviations as given in the original Russian journal. Some or all of this periodical literature may well be available in English translation. A complete list of the cover-to-cover English translations appears at the back of this issue.

NEW METHOD OF SYNTHESIZING AROMATIC COMPOUNDS OF GERMANIUM

L. I. Emel'yanova and L. G. Makarova

Institute of Heteroorganic Compounds, Academy of Sciences USSR
Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11,
P. 2067, November, 1960
Original article submitted July 8, 1960

We showed that the reaction of a diarylmercury with salts of divalent germanium leads to more highly arylated compounds of germanium than arylation of germanium tetrachloride with a diarylmercury [1], which gives only monoarylgermanium compounds. Boiling equimolecular amounts of the diarylmercury and germanium diiodide in toulene for 15 min gave a high yield of di- and triaryl organogermanium compounds. The reaction scheme was as follows:

$$Gel_2 + Ar_2Hg \rightarrow Ar_2Gel_2 + Ar_3Gel + AgHgl + Hg.$$

The experimental results are given in the table.

TABLE Organogermanium Compounds Prepared

Formula	M.p., °C	Yield,	Formula	M.p., °C	Yield %
(C ₆ H ₅) ₂ Gel ₂ (C ₆ H ₅) ₃ Gel (p-CH ₃ C ₆ H ₄) ₂ GeO (o-CH ₃ C ₆ H ₄) ₂ Gel ₂ (m-CH ₃ C ₆ H ₄) Gel (p-ClC ₆ H ₄) ₂ Gel ₂ (p-ClC ₆ H ₄) Gel (o-ClC ₆ H ₄) ₂ Gel ₂	62-64 152-154 221,5- 222,5 85-86,5 76-77,5 67,5-66 133-134 124- 125,5	63,7 45,7 60 74	(m-ClC ₆ H ₄) ₂ Gel ₂ (o-BrC ₃ H ₄) ₂ Gel ₂ (p-BrC ₆ H ₄) ₃ Gel (p-BrC ₆ H ₄) ₃ Gel (p-C ₂ H ₅ OC ₆ H ₄) ₃ Gel (p-C ₂ H ₅ OC ₆ H ₄) ₂ Gel (o-C ₂ H ₅ OC ₆ H ₄) ₂ Gel ₂ (β-C ₁₀ H ₇) ₃ Gel (β-C ₁₀ H ₇) ₂ GeO	61—63 155,5— 157,5 170—171 114—115 95,5—97 137—138 174—176 211— 212,5	73 68 64 28 80 53,5 62 50 14,7

LITERATURE CITED

1. H. Bauer, K. Burschkies, Ber. 65, 956 (1932).

ACTION OF ETHYL MERCAPTAN ON TRIALLYBORON

B. M. Mikhailov and F. B. Tutorskaya

N. D. Zelinskii Institute of Organic Chemistry, Academy of Sciences USSR Translated from Izvestiya Akademii Nauk SSSR, Otdelenie Khimicheskikh Nauk, No. 11, p. 2068, November, 1960 Original article submitted August 10, 1960

We found that triallylboron reacts with ethyl mercaptan at -15°, and with equimolecular amounts of the reagents we obtained propylene and the ethyl ester of diallylthioboric acid in 62.5% of theoretical yield; b.p. 67-70° (11 mm); d_4 0.8419; n_D^{20} 1.4719. Found: C 62.70; H 10.05; B 6.86%; MR 51.24. $C_8H_{15}BS$. Calculated: C 62.36; H 9.81; B 7.02%; MR 51.28.

The action of 2 moles of ethyl mercaptan on 1 mole of triallylboron formed: 1) the diethyl ester of allylthioboric acid in 51.8% of theoretical yield; b.p.62-64° (2 mm); d_4^{20} 0.9563; d_5^{20} 1.5182. Found: C 48.60; H 8.66; B 6.39%; MR 55.20. $C_7H_{15}BS_2$. Calculated: C 48.28; H 8.68 B 6.21%; MR 55.76.2) the product from the addition of ethyl mercaptan to the double bond of the diethyl ester of allythioboric acid in 31.8% of theoretical yield; b.p. 133.5-134° (2 mm); d_4^{20} 1.0076; d_5^{20} 1.5312. Found: C45.97; H 8.91; B 4.58%; MR 72.57. $C_9H_{21}BS_3$. Calculated: C 45.75; H 8.96; B 4.58%; MR 73.47.

We established that the latter compound may be obtained in 77.4% of theoretical yield by mixing ethyl mercaptan with the diethyl ester of allylthioboric acid. Ethyl mercaptan is also capable of adding to the di-n-butyl ester of allythioboric acid to form the di-n-butyl ester of 2-ethylmercapto-n-propylboric acid with b.p. 104-106° (1.5 mm); d₄²⁰ 0.9035; n₄²⁰ 1.4514.

Found: C 60,22; H 11,18; B 4,20%; MR 77,62. C₁₃H₂₉BO₂S. Calculated: C 59,99; H 11,23; B 4,16% MR 77,44.

CORRECTIONS

In No. 5 (1960) p. 811, the expression in the third column of the table should read: [k,10¹³] in cc·sec⁻¹.

On p. 951 the first formula from the top should read:

$$HC \equiv C - \left(C \right) \right) \right) \right)\right)\right)\right)\right)\right)\right)\right)\right)$$

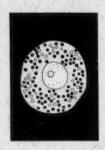
In No. 10 on p. 1821 formula (U) should read:

Soviet Journals Available in Cover-to-Cover Translation

Sovies Journal of Adomic Centry Sovies Journal of Adomic Centry Sovies Journal of Adomic Centry Sovies Adomic Centry Automation and Remote Control Sovies Advancements Sovies Sovies Sovies Advancements Sovies Sovies Advancements Sovies Physics Sovies Advancements Sov	Consultants Bureau American Institute of Physics Consultants Bureau American Institute of Physics Consultants Bureau Instrument Society of America Consultants Bureau Inhobe Development Association (London) Massachusets Institute of Physics American Institute of Biological Sciences Acta Metallurgica* National Institutes of Health* American Institutes of Health* American Institutes of Health* American Institutes of Health*
	NAN SLATIC 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

Interesting and address the state of the following state of the following and decembers of the following and control of the following and control of the following and control of the following and following and control of the following and control o	An of the USSR: Physical Series Bulletin of the Academy of Sciences Bulletin (Izvestiya) of the Academy of Sciences Sciences USSR: Physical Series Izvestiya of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR: Geologic Series Soviet Rubber Technology Kinetics and Charlysis Colloid Journal Soviet Physics — Crystallography Metal Science and Heat Treatment of Metallurgist Metallurgist Metallurgist Russian Metallurgy and Fuels Metallurgist Problems of the North Radio Engineering Russian Mathematical Surveys International Laboratory Russian Journal of Physical Chemistry Industrial Laboratory Soviet Physics—Erfe Russian Journal of Inorganic Chemistry Lournal of Analytical Chemistry USSR Soviet Physics—Erfe Soviet Physics—Erfe Russian Journal of Inorganic Chemistry Lournal of Analytical Chemistry USSR Soviet Physics—Erfe Soviet Physics—Erfe Soviet Physics—Erfe Laboratory Lournal of Analytical Chemistry USSR Soviet Physics—Endeminory Lournal of Analytical Chemistry USSR Soviet Physics—Endeminory Adammal of Analytical Chemistry USSR Colornal of Analytical Chemistry USSR Soviet Physics—Endeminory Adammal of Analytical Chemistry USSR Colornal of Analytical Chemistry USSR
	American Geological Institute American Geological Institute Research Association of British Rubber Manufacturers Consultants Bureau Coal Tar Research Association (Leeds, England) Consultants Bureau American Institute of Physics American Institute of Physics American Institute of Physics American Institute of Biological Sciences American Institute of Biological Sciences American Institute of Biological Sciences American Institute of Physics American Institute of Physics American Society of America Instrument Society of America Instrument Society of America Instrument Society of America Institute of Technology* Massachusetts Institute of Technology* Massachusetts Institute of Technology* Massachusetts Institute of Technology* Massachusetts Institute of Technology* Irn and Steel Institute of Technology* Massachusetts Institute of Technology* Massachusetts Institute of Physics Froduction Engineering Research Assoc. Consultants Bureau American Institutes of Health* National Institutes of Health* National Institutes of Health* Instrument Society (London) Consultants Bureau Consultants Bureau Consultants Bureau Consultants Bureau
Columbia Technical Translations American Geophysical Union American Geological Institute Research Association of British Rubber Manufacturers Consultants Bureau Consultants Bureau Acta Metallurgica Acta Metallurgica Acta Metallurgica Acta Metallurgica American Institute of Physics American Institute of Biological Sciences Prinsis Scientific Instrument Research Association Instrument Society of America American Sciety of America Institute of Elological Sciences Fitish Scientific Instrument Research Association Instrument Society of America American Sciety of America Association Institute of Physics Production Engineering Research Assoc. Consultants Bureau British Welding Research Assoc. Consultants Bureau British Welding Research Assoc. Consultants Bureau British Welding Research Assoc. Consultants Bureau	ical Union al Institute from of British Rubber u u u Association blications of Biological Sciences of Machanical rof America of America iffute of Technology* ittute of Tec
	1 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 3 3 3 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5

continued



ACHIEVEMENTS IN SOVIET MICROBIOLOGY

Edited by A. A. Imshenetskii

Director of the Institute of Microbiology of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR

TRANSLATED FROM RUSSIAN

(Original published for the Institute of Microbiology, Academy of Sciences of the USSR, by the Academy of Sciences Press, Moscow) This concise survey of recent developments in (as well as projected directions of) Soviet microbiology is divided into four major sections:

- I. Progress in General Microbiology, A. A. Imshenetskii A broad review which enables the Western scientist to see clearly the direction in which Soviet microbiologists are making their studies.
- II. Achievements of Soviet Microbiology in the Field of the Study of the Geological Activity of Microorganisms, S. I. Kuznetsov

In a field which has not been widely considered by Western scientists, this paper indicates great advances made in the USSR. The use of microorganisms in petroleum research and recovery are discussed, as are Soviet efforts to classify precisely and map out geologic or ecologic microbiological strata as they occur in the geologist's scheme. This article summarizes Soviet research into the relationships of various groups of microorganisms to geological — petroleum — inorganic substrates environments.

III. Forty Years of Technical Microbiology in the USSR, V. N. Shaposhnikov, N. D. Ierusalimskii, and I. L. Rabotnova

Noteworthy in this paper (which deals with fermentation microbiology, acetone-butanol, organic acids, riboflavin, antibiotics, etc.) is Shaposhnikov's description of disagreement in the USSR, as there has been in the West, on the biosynthesis of citric acid by various species of Aspergillis.

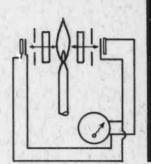
IV. Achievements in the Field of Soil Microbiology in the USSR, E. N. Mishustin

Soviet research in this area places particular emphasis on rhizosphere, root nodule, and nitrogen-fixing bacteria, and on the relationship between higher plants and associated microorganisms. Special attention is given to Vinogradskii's early description of auxotrophs and Krasilnikov's recent classification of actinomycetous microorganisms. Some comment is made on methodology, especially microbial counts and selection techniques.

82 pages

\$12.50





TECHNIQUES IN FLAME PHOTOMETRIC ANALYSIS

by N. S. Poluéktov

TRANSLATED FROM RUSSIAN

Original published by the State Scientific-Technical Press for Chemical Literature, Moscow

This volume contains a practical and comprehensive survey of the techniques employed and the instruments required for this important rapid analysis method, as well as a brief account of the theoretical principles involved. Experimental procedures and the design of apparatus are discussed at length, making the relevant chapters a valuable manual for all chemists concerned with analytical problems.

The second half of the book deals with the determination of individual elements in a variety of materials, providing much factual information, together with a complete and international bibliography. There are many useful tables, and two appendices which consider wavelengths of brightest spectral lines and peaks of molecular bands of elements excited in flame, and recommended wavelengths of spectral lines and peaks of molecular bands for determination of elements with the aid of a spectrophotometer employing glass optics and using an air-acetylene flame.

Scientists working in the varied fields in which flame photometry is today applicable — in geochemistry and mineralogy for the analysis of waters and minerals, in agrochemistry for the determination of metabolic bases in soils and the analysis of fertilizers and plant materials, in biochemistry and medicine for the investigation of urine, blood serum, and tissues, in industry for production control by analysis of metal alloys, glasses, cements, refractories, reagents, etc. — will find

TECHNIQUES IN FLAME PHOTOMETRIC ANALYSIS an invaluable handbook.

230 pages

\$9.50



CONSULTANTS BUREAU ENTERPRISES, INC. 227 W. 17 ST., NEW YORK 11, N. Y.

